



*Dante Alighieri
from the bronze bust at Naples.*

THE

INFERNO

OF

DANTE

ALIGHIERI

MCMXXXVII·PUBLISHED·BY·J·M·DENT
&·SONS·LD·ALDINE·HOUSE·LONDON·W·C



THE



INFERNO



OF



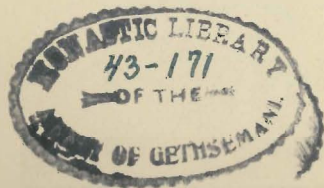
DANTE



ALIGHIERI



J. M. DENT
& SONS
LONDON



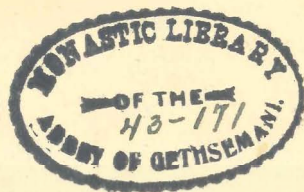
✓
t. Merton
1941.

86 pg 43/4-5

4024

171

The Scholasticate
Abbey of Gethsemani
Kentucky



THE
TEMPLE
CLASSICS



THE
INFERNO
OF
DANTE ALIGHIERI



*All rights reserved
Made in Great Britain
by Turnbull & Spears of Edinburgh
for*

*J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd.
Aldine House, Bedford St., London
First published in this edition 1900
Reset for Seventeenth edition 1932
Reprinted 1937*



*Dante Alighieri
from the bronze bust at Naples.*

THE

INFERNO

OF

DANTE

ALIGHIERI

MCMXXXVII·PUBLISHED·BY·J·M·DENT
& SONS·LD·ALDINE·HOUSE·LONDON·W·C

INFERNO

DANTE finds himself astray in a dark Wood, where he spends a night of great misery. He says that death is hardly more bitter, than it is to recall what he suffered there; but that he will tell the fearful things he saw, in order that he may also tell how he found guidance, and first began to discern the real causes of all misery (1-9). He comes to a Hill; and seeing its summit already bright with the rays of the Sun, he begins to ascend it. The way to it looks quite deserted (10-30). He is met by a beautiful Leopard, which keeps distracting his attention from the Hill, and makes him turn back several times (31-36). The

Costa
13.00
D=35

Proemio
Selva
oscura

Nel mezzo del cammin di nostra vita
mi ritrovai per una selva oscura,
che la dritta via era smarrita.

Ahi quanto a dir qual era è cosa dura
questa selva selvaggia ed aspra e forte,
che nel pensier rinnova la paura!

Tanto è amara, che poco è più morte:
ma per trattar del ben ch' i' vi trovai,
dirò dell' altre cose, ch' io v' ho scorte.

I' non so ben ridir com' io v' entrai;
tant' era pien di sonno in su quel punto,
che la verace via abbandonai.

Sun.

Ma poi ch' io fui al piè d' un colle giunto,
là dove terminava quella valle,
che m' avea di paura il cor compunto,
guardai in alto, e vidi le sue spalle
vestite già de' raggi del pianeta,
che mena dritto altrui per ogni calle.

Allor fu la paura un poco queta,
che nel lago del cor m' era durata
la notte, ch' i' passai con tanta pietà.

CANTO I

hour of the morning, the season, and the gay outward aspect of that animal, give him good hopes at first; but he is driven down and terrified by a Lion and a She-wolf (37-60). Virgil comes to his aid, and tells him that the Wolf lets none pass her way, but entangles and slays every one that tries to get up the mountain by the road on which she stands (61-99). He says a time will come when a swift and strong Greyhound shall clear the earth of her, and chase her into Hell (100-111). And he offers to conduct Dante by another road; to show him the eternal roots of misery and of joy, and leave him with a higher guide that will lead him up to Heaven (112-136).

In the middle of the journey of our life I came Dante
to myself in a dark wood where the straight
way was lost.

Ah! how hard a thing it is to tell what a wild,
and rough, and stubborn wood this was, which
in my thought renews the fear!

So bitter is it, that scarcely more is death: but
to treat of the good that I there found, I will
relate the other things that I discerned.

I cannot rightly tell how I entered it, so full of
sleep was I about the moment that I left the
true way.

But after I had reached the foot of a Hill there,
where that valley ended, which had pierced
my heart with fear,

I looked up and saw its shoulders already clothed
with the rays of the Planet that leads men
straight on every road.

Then the fear was somewhat calmed, which had
continued in the lake of my heart the night
that I passed so piteously.

Proemio E come quei, che con lena affannata 22
uscito fuor del pelago alla riva,
si volge all' acqua perigliosa, e guata :
così l' animo mio, che ancor fuggiva, 25
si volse indietro a rimirar lo passo,
che non lasciò giammai persona viva.
Poi ch' ei posato un poco il corpo lasso, 28
ripresi via per la spiaggia diserta,
sì che il piè fermo sempre era il più basso.
Ed ecco, quasi al cominciar dell' erta, 32
una lonza leggiera e presta molto,
che di pel maculato era coperta.
E non mi si partia dinanzi al volto ; 34
anzi impediva tanto il mio cammino,
ch' io fui per ritornar più volte volto.
Tempo era dal principio del mattino ; 37
e il sol montava in su con quelle stelle
ch' eran con lui, quando l' amor divino
mosse da prima quelle cose belle ; 40
sì che a bene sperar m' eran cagione
di quella fera alla gaietta pelle
l' ora del tempo, e la dolce stagione : 43
ma non sì, che paura non mi desse
la vista, che m' apparve, d' un leone.
Questi pareo, che contra me venesse 46
con la testa alta, e con rabbiosa fame,
sì che pareo che l' aer ne temesse ;
ed una lupa, che di tutte brame 49
sembiava carca nella sua magrezza,
e molte genti fe' già viver grame.
Questa mi porse tanto di gravezza 52
con la paura, che uscì di sua vista,
ch' io perdei la speranza dell' altezza.

And as he, who with panting breath has escaped Dante
from the deep sea to the shore, turns to the
dangerous water and gazes :
so my mind, which still was fleeing, turned
back to see the pass that no one ever left
alive.
After I had rested my wearied body a short
while, I took the way again along the desert
strand, so that the right foot always was
the lower.
And behold, almost at the commencement of the ^{The}
steep, a Leopard, light and very nimble, which ^{Leopard}
was covered with spotted hair.
And it went not from before my face ; nay, so
impeded my way, that I had often turned to
go back.
The time was at the beginning of the morning ;
and the sun was mounting up with those stars,
which were with him when Divine Love
first moved those fair things : so that the hour of
time and the sweet season caused me to have
good hope
of that animal with the gay skin ; yet not so, ^{The Lion}
but that I feared at the sight, which appeared
to me, of a Lion.
He seemed coming upon me with head erect, and
furious hunger ; so that the air seemed to
have fear thereof ;
and a She-wolf, that looked full of all cravings ^{The}
in her leanness ; and has ere now made many ^{She-wolf}
live in sorrow,
She brought such heaviness upon me with the
terror of her aspect, that I lost the hope of
ascending.

Proemio E quale è quei, che volentieri acquista, 55
 e giugne il tempo che perder lo face,
 che in tutti i suoi pensier piange e s' attrista :
 tal mi fece la bestia senza pace, 58
 che, venendomi incontro, a poco a poco
 mi ripingeva là dove il sol tace.
 Mentre ch' io rovinava in basso loco, 61
 dinanzi agli occhi mi si fu offerto
 chi per lungo silenzio parea fioco.
 Quand' io vidi costui nel gran deserto, 64
 " Miserere di me," gridai a lui,
 " qual che tu sii, od ombra, od uomo certo."
 Risposemi : " Non uomo, uomo già fui, 67
 e li parenti miei furon Lombardi,
 Mantovani per patria ambo e dui.
 Nacqui *sub Julio*, ancorchè fosse tardi, 70
 e vissi a Roma sotto il buono Augusto,
 al tempo degli Dei falsi e bugiardi.
 Poeta fui, e cantai di quel giusto 73
 figliuol d' Anchise, che venne da Troia,
 poi che il superbo Ilion fu combusto.
 Ma tu, perchè ritorni a tanta noia ? 76
 perchè non sali il dilettoso monte,
 ch' è principio e cagion di tutta gioia ?"
 " Or se' tu quel Virgilio, e quella fonte, 79
 che spande di parlar sì largo fiume ?"
 risposi lui con vergognosa fronte.
 O degli altri poeti onore e lume, 82
 vagliami il lungo studio e il grande amore,
 che m' ha fatto cercar lo tuo volume.
 Tu se' lo mio maestro, e il mio autore ; 85
 tu se' solo colui, da cui io tolsi
 lo bello stile, che m' ha fatto onore.

And as one who is eager in gaining, and, when Dante
 the time arrives that makes him lose, weeps
 and afflicts himself in all his thoughts :
 such that restless beast made me, which coming
 against me, by little and little drove me back
 to where the Sun is silent.
 Whilst I was rushing downwards, there appeared Virgil
 before my eyes one who seemed hoarse from
 long silence.
 When I saw him in the great desert, I cried :
 " Have pity on me, whate'er thou be, whether
 shade or veritable man !"
 He answered me : " Not man, a man I once
 was ; and my parents were Lombards, and
 both of Mantua by country.
 I was born *sub Julio*, though it was late ; and
 lived at Rome under the good Augustus, in
 the time of the false and lying Gods.
 A poet I was ; and sang of that just son of
 Anchises, who came from Troy after proud
 Ilium was burnt.
 But thou, why returnest thou to such disquiet ? why
 ascendest not the delectable mountain, which is
 the beginning and the cause of all gladness ? "
 " Art thou then that Virgil, and that fountain
 which pours abroad so rich a stream of
 speech ? " I answered him, with bashful front.
 " O glory, and light of other poets ! May the
 long zeal avail me, and the great love, that
 made me search thy volume.
 Thou art my master and my author ; thou alone
 art he from whom I took the good style that
 hath done me honour.

Proemio Vedi la bestia, per cui io mi volsi ; 88
 aiutami da lei, famoso saggio,
 ch' ella mi fa tremar le vene e i polsi."
 "A te convien tenere altro viaggio," 91
 rispose, poi che lagrimar mi vide,
 "se vuoi campar d' esto loco selvaggio :
 chè questa bestia, per la qual tu gride, 94
 non lascia altrui passar per la sua via,
 ma tanto lo impedisce, che l' uccide ;
 ed ha natura sì malvagia e ria, 97
 che mai non empie la bramosa voglia,
 e dopo il pasto ha più fame che pria.
 Molti son gli animali, a cui s' ammoglia, 100
 e più saranno ancora, infin che il Veltro
 verrà, che la farà morir con doglia.
 Questi non ciberà terra nè peltro, 103
 ma sapienza, e amore, e virtute ;
 e sua nazione sarà tra Feltro e Feltro.
 Di quell' umile Italia fia salute, 106
 per cui morì la vergine Camilla,
 Eurialo, e Turno, e Niso di ferute ;
 questi la cacerà per ogni villa, 109
 fin che l' avrà rimessa nell' Inferno,
 là onde invidia prima dipartilla.
 Ond' io per lo tuo me' penso e discerno, 112
 che tu mi segui, ed io sarò tua guida,
 e trarrotti di qui per luogo eterno,
 ove udirai le disperate strida, 115
 vedrai gli antichi spiriti dolenti,
 che la seconda morte ciascun grida ;
 e poi vedrai color, che son contenti 118
 nel fuoco, perchè speran di venire,
 quando che sia, alle beate genti ;

Veltro

See the beast from which I turned back ; help Dante and
 me from her, thou famous sage ; for she makes Virgil
 my veins and pulses tremble."
 "Thou must take another road," he answered, Virgil's
 when he saw me weeping, "if thou desirest counsel
 to escape from this wild place :
 because this beast, for which thou criest, lets not
 men pass her way ; but so entangles that she
 slays them ;
 and has a nature so perverse and vicious, that she
 never satiates her craving appetite ; and after
 feeding, she is hungrier than before.
 The animals to which she weds herself are many ; The
 and will yet be more, until the Greyhound Greyhound
 comes, that will make her die with pain.
 He will not feed on land or pelf, but on wisdom,
 and love, and manfulness ; and his nation shall
 be between Feltro and Feltro.
 He shall be the salvation of that low Italy, for
 which Camilla the virgin, Euryalus, and
 Turnus, and Nisus, died of wounds ;
 he shall chase her through every city, till he
 have put her into Hell again ; from which
 envy first set her loose.
 Wherefore I think and discern this for thy best, The way of
 that thou follow me ; and I will be thy guide, salvation
 and lead thee hence through an eternal place,
 where thou shalt hear the hopeless shrieks, shalt
 see the ancient spirits in pain, so that each
 calls for a second death ;
 and then thou shalt see those who are con-
 tented in the fire : for they hope to come,
 whenscever it be, amongst the blessed ;

- Proemio alle qua' poi se tu vorrai salire, 121
 anima fia a ciò di me più degna;
 con lei ti lascerò nel mio partire:
 chè quello Imperador, che lassù regna, 124
 perch' io fui ribellante alla sua legge,
 non vuol che in sua città per me si vegna.
 In tutte parti impera, e quivi regge, 127
 quivi è la sua città, e l' alto seggio:
 o felice colui, cui ivi elegge!"
 Ed io a lui: " Poeta, io ti richieggio 130
 per quello Dio, che tu non conoscesti,
 acciocch' io fugga questo male e peggio,
 che tu mi meni là dov' or dicesti, 133
 sì ch' io vegga la porta di San Pietro,
 e color cui tu fai cotanto mesti."
 Allor si mosse; ed io li tenni retro. 136

* * See "Dante's Hell," "The Chronology of the *Inferno*," and the Editorial Note at the close of this volume.

1. The Vision takes place at Eastertide of the year 1300, that is to say, when Dante was thirty-five years old. Cf. *Psalms* xc. 10: "The days of our years are threescore years and ten." See also *Convito* iv. 23: "Where the top of this arch of life may be, it is difficult to know. . . . I believe that in the perfectly natural man, it is at the thirty-fifth year."

2-3. Cf. *Convito* iv. 24: ". . . the adolescent who enters into the Wood of Error of this life would not know how to keep to the good path if it were not pointed out to him by his elders." *Politically*: the *selva* stands for the troubled state of Italy in Dante's time.

ritrovai. The *ri-* has escaped the notice of the great majority of translators.

3. *che*. Others read *che*.

13. *colle*, the "holy Hill" of the Bible; Bunyan's "Delectable Mountains." See below, *vv.* 77, 78.

17. *pianeta*, the sun, which was a planet according to

- then to these, if thou desirest to ascend, there
 shall be a spirit worthier than I to guide thee; Dante and
 with her will I leave thee at my parting; Virgil
 for that Emperor who reigns above, because I
 was rebellious to his law, will not that I come
 into his city.
 In all parts he rules and there holds sway;
 there is his city, and his high seat: O happy
 whom he chooses for it!"
 And I to him: "Poet, I beseech thee by that
 God whom thou knowest not: in order that
 I may escape this ill and worse,
 lead me where thou now hast said, so that I may
 see the Gate of St Peter, and those whom
 thou makest so sad." Then he moved; and
 I kept on behind him.

the Ptolemaic system. Dante speaks elsewhere (*Conv.* iv. 12) of the "spiritual Sun, which is God."

30. *fermo* as opposed to *manco*. Any one who is ascending a hill, and whose left foot is always the lower, must be bearing to the right.

32. *lonza*, Worldly Pleasure; *politically*: Florence.

38-40. According to tradition, the sun was in Aries at the time of the Creation.

45. *leone*, Ambition; *politically*: the Royal House of France.

49. *lupa*, Avarice; *politically*: the Papal See. The three beasts are obviously taken from *Jeremiah* v. 6.

63. Virgil, who stands for Worldly Wisdom, and is Dante's guide through Hell and Purgatory (see Gardner, pp. 87, 88).

fioco, perhaps because the study of Virgil had been long neglected.

69, 70. Virgil was born at Andes, near Mantua, in the year 70 B.C. When Caesar was murdered (44 B.C.), Virgil had not yet written his great poem, so that he did not enjoy Caesar's patronage.

INFERNO

INSCRIPTION over the Gate of Hell, and the impression it produces upon Dante (1-18). Virgil takes him by the hand, and leads him in. The dismal sounds make him burst into tears. His head is quite bewildered (19-33). Upon a Dark Plain (*buia campagna*), which goes round the confines, he sees a vast multitude of spirits running behind a flag in great haste and confusion, urged on by furious wasps and hornets. These are the unhappy people, who never were alive—never awakened to take any part either in good or evil, to care for anything but themselves. They are mixed with a similar class of fallen angels (34-69). After

Porta dell'
Inferno

“ Per me si va nella città dolente ;
per me si va nell’ eterno dolore ;
per me si va tra la perduta gente.
Giustizia mosse il mio alto Fattore ;
fecemi la divina Potestate,
la somma Sapienza e il primo Amore.
Dinanzi a me non fur cose create,
se non eterne, ed io eterno duro :
lasciate ogni speranza, voi ch’ entrate.”
Queste parole di colore oscuro
vid’ io scritte al sommo d’ una porta ;
per ch’ io: “ Maestro, il senso lor m’ è duro.”
Ed egli a me, come persona accorta :
“ Qui si convien lasciare ogni sospetto ;
ogni viltà convien che qui sia morta.
Noi siam venuti al luogo ov’ io t’ ho detto
che tu vedrai le genti dolorose,
ch’ hanno perduto il ben dello intelletto.”
E poichè la sua mano alla mia pose,
con lieto volto, ond’ io mi confortai,
mi mise dentro alle segrete cose.

CANTO III

passing through the crowd of them, the Poets come to a great River, which flows round the brim of Hell ; and then descends to form the other rivers, the marshes, and the ice that we shall meet with. It is the river Acheron ; and on its Shore all that die under the wrath of God assemble from every country to be ferried over by the demon Charon. He makes them enter his boat by glaring on them with his burning eyes (70-129). Having seen these, and being refused a passage by Charon, Dante is suddenly stunned by a violent trembling of the ground, accompanied with wind and lightning, and falls down in a state of insensibility (130-136).

“ Through me is the way into the doleful city ;
through me the way into the eternal pain ;
through me the way among the people lost.

Inscription
on the Gate
of Hell

Justice moved my High Maker ; Divine Power
made me, Wisdom Supreme, and Primal
Love.

Before me were no things created, but eternal ;
and eternal I endure : leave all hope, ye that
enter.”

These words, of colour obscure, saw I written
above a gate ; whereat I : “ Master, their
meaning to me is hard.”

And he to me, as one experienced : “ Here
must all distrust be left ; all cowardice must
here be dead.

We are come to the place where I told thee
thou shouldst see the wretched people, who
have lost the good of the intellect.”

And placing his hand on mine, with a cheerful
countenance that comforted me, he led me
into the secret things.

Porte
della Città
di Dite

Vero è che altra fiata quaggiù fui
congiurato da quella Eriton cruda,
che richiamava l' ombra a' corpi sui. 22

Di poco era di me la carne nuda
ch' ella mi fece entrar dentro a quel muro,
per trarne un spirto del cerchio di Giuda. 25

Quell' è il più basso loco, e il più oscuro, 28
e il più lontan dal ciel che tutto gira ;
ben so il cammin : però ti fa sicuro.

X Questa palude, che il gran puzzo spira,
cinge d' intorno la città dolente,
u' non potemo entrare omai senz' ira." 31

Ed altro disse, ma non l' ho a mente : 34
perocchè l' occhio m' avea tutto tratto
ver l' alta torre alla cima rovente,

ove in un punto furon dritte ratto 37
tre furie infernal di sangue tinte,
che membra femminili aveano, ed atto ;

e con idre verdissime eran cinte ; 40
serpentelli ceraste avean per crine,
onde le fiere tempie eran avvinte.

E quei, che ben conobbe le meschine 43
della regina dell' eterno pianto,
" Guarda," mi disse, " le feroci Erine.

Questa è Megera dal sinistro canto ; 46
quella, che piange dal destro, è Aletto ;
Tesifone è nel mezzo " ; e tacque a tanto.

Coll' unghie si fendea ciascuna il petto ; 49
batteansi a palme, e gridavan sì alto,
ch' io mi strinsi al poeta per sospetto.

" Venga Medusa, sì il farem di smalto," 52
dicevan tutte riguardando in giuso ;
" mal noi vengiammo in Teseo l' assalto."

Corruzione

It is true, that once before I was down here, ^{The fallen}
conjured by that fell Erichtho, who recalled ^{Angels}
the shadows to their bodies.

My flesh had been but short time divested of me,
when she made me enter within that wall, to
draw out a spirit from the Circle of Judas.

That is the lowest place, and the most dark, and
farthest from the Heaven, which encircles all ;
well do I know the way : so reassure thyself.

This marsh, which breathes the mighty stench,
all round begirds the doleful city, where we
cannot now enter without anger."

And more he said, but I have it not in memory :
for my eye had drawn me wholly to the high
tower with glowing summit,

where all at once had risen up three Hellish ^{The}
Furies, stained with blood ; who had the ^{Furies}
limbs and attitude of women,

and were girt with greenest hydras ; for hair,
they had little serpents and cerastes, where-
with their horrid temples were bound.

And he, knowing well the handmaids of the
Queen of everlasting lamentation, said to me :
" Mark the fierce Erinnyes !

This is Megæra on the left hand ; she, that weeps
upon the right, is Alecto ; Tisiphone is in the
middle " ; and therewith he was silent.

With her claws each was rending her breast ; they
were smiting themselves with their palms, and
crying so loudly, that I pressed close to the
Poet for fear.

" Let Medusa come, that we may change him
into stone," they all said, looking downwards ;
" badly did we avenge the assault of Theseus."

INFERNO

THE Poets go on, close by the wall of the city, with the fiery tombs on their left; and Dante, observing that the lids of these are all open, inquires if it would be possible to see the spirits contained in them (1-9). Virgil, understanding the full import and object of his question, tells him that the Epicurean Heretics are all buried in the part through which they are then passing; and that he will therefore soon have his wish gratified (10-21). Whilst they are speaking, the soul of Farinata, the great Ghibelline chief, of whom Dante has been thinking, addresses him from one of the

Cerchio VI. Ora sen va per un secreto calle,
 tra il muro della terra e li martiri,
 lo mio maestro, ed io dopo le spalle.
 "O virtù somma, che per gli empi giri
 mi volvi," cominciavi, "come a te piace;
 parlami, e soddisfammì a' miei desiri."
 La gente, che per li sepolcri giace,
 potrebbesi veder? già son levati
 tutti i coperchi, e nessun guardia face."
 Ed egli a me: "Tutti saran serrati,
 quando di Josaffat qui torneranno
 coi corpi, che lassù hanno lasciati.
 Suo cimitero da questa parte hanno
 con Epicuro tutti i suoi seguaci,
 che l'anima col corpo morta fanno.
 Però alla dimanda che mi faci
 quinci entrò soddisfatto sarai tosto,
 e al disio ancor, che tu mi taci."
 Ed io: "Buon duca, non tegno nascosto
 a te mio cor, se non per dicer poco;
 e tu m'hai non pur mo a ciò disposto."

CANTO X

sepulchres. Farinata was the father-in-law of Guido Cavalcanti, Dante's most intimate friend (22-51); and Cavalcante de' Cavalcanti, the father of Guido, rises up in the same sepulchre, when he hears the living voice, and looks round to see if his son is there (52-72). Amongst other things, Farinata foretells the duration of Dante's exile; and explains to him how the spirits in Hell have of themselves no knowledge concerning events that are actually passing on earth, but only of things distant, either in the past or the future (73-136).

Now by a secret path, between the city-wall ^{The} and the torments, my Master goes on, and I ^{Heretics} behind him.

"O Virtue supreme! who through the impious circles thus wheelst me, as it pleases thee," I began; "speak to me, and satisfy my wishes.

Might those people, who lie within the sepulchres, be seen? the covers all are raised, and none keeps guard."

And he to me: "All shall be closed up, when, from Jehosaphat, they return here with the bodies which they have left above.

In this part are entombed with Epicurus all his followers, who make the soul die with the body.

Therefore to the question, which thou askest me, thou shalt soon have satisfaction here within; and also to the wish which thou holdest from me."

And I: "Kind Guide, I do not keep my heart concealed from thee, except for brevity of speech, to which thou hast ere now disposed me."

Cerchio VI. "O Tosco, che per la città del foco
vivo ten vai così parlando onesto,
piacciati di ristare in questo loco.
La tua loquela ti fa manifesto
di quella nobil patria natio,
alla qual forse fui troppo molesto."
Subitamente questo suono uscìo
d'una dell'arche: però m'accostai,
temendo, un poco più al duca mio.
Ed ei mi disse: "Volgiti; che fai?
vedi là Farinata, che s'è dritto;
dalla cintola in su tutto il vedrai."
Io avea già il mio viso nel suo fitto;
ed ei s'ergera col petto e colla fronte,
come avesse lo inferno in gran dispitto;
e le animose man del duca e pronte
mi pinser tra le sepolture a lui,
dicendo: "Le parole tue sien conte."
Com'io al piè della sua tomba fui,
guardommi un poco, e poi quasi sdegnoso
mi dimandò: "Chi fur li maggior tui?"
Io, ch'era d'ubbedir desideroso,
non gliel celai, ma tutto gliel'apersi:
ond'ei levò le ciglia un poco in soso;
poi disse: "Fieramente furo avversi
a me ed a' miei primi, ed a mia parte,
sì che per due fiate gli dispersi."
"S'ei fur cacciati, ei tornar d'ogni parte,"
risposi io lui, "l'una e l'altra fiata;
ma i vostri non appreser ben quell'arte."
Allor surse alla vista scopercchiata
un'ombra lungo questa infino al mento;
credo che s'era in ginocchie levata.

"O Tuscan! who through the city of fire goest
alive, speaking thus decorously; may it please
thee to stop in this place.
Thy speech clearly shews thee a native of that
noble country, which perhaps I vexed too
much."
Suddenly this sound issued from one of the
chests: whereat in fear I drew a little closer
to my Guide.
And he said to me: "Turn thee round; what art
thou doing? lo there Farinata! who has raised
himself erect; from the girdle upwards thou
shalt see him all."
Already I had fixed my look on his; and he rose
upright with breast and countenance, as if he
entertained great scorn of Hell;
and the bold and ready hands of my Guide
pushed me amongst the sepultures to him,
saying: "Let thy words be numbered."
When I was at the foot of his tomb, he looked
at me a little; and then, almost contemptuously,
he asked me: "Who were thy ancestors?"
I, being desirous to obey, concealed it not; but
opened the whole to him: whereupon he
raised his brows a little;
then he said: "Fiercely adverse were they to
me, and to my progenitors, and to my party;
so that twice I scattered them."
"If they were driven forth, they returned from
every quarter, both times," I answered him;
"but yours have not rightly learnt that art."
Then, beside him, there rose a shadow, visible
to the chin; it had raised itself, I think, upon
its knees.

The
Heretics
Farinata
degli
Uberti

Cavalcanti
Cavalcanti

- Cerchio VI. D' intorno mi guardò, come talento
 avesse di veder s' altri era meco ;
 ma poi che il sospicar fu tutto spento,
 piangendo disse : " Se per questo cieco
 carcere vai per altezza d' ingegno,
 mio figlio ov' è, e perchè non è teco ? "
- Ed io a lui : " Da me stesso non vegno :
 colui, che attende là, per qui mi mena,
 forse cui Guido vostro ebbe a disdegno. "
- Le sue parole, e il modo della pena,
 m' avevan di costui già letto il nome :
 però fu la risposta così piena.
- Di subito drizzato gridò : " Come
 dicesti : egli ebbe ? non viv' egli ancora ?
 non fiere gli occhi suoi lo dolce lume ? "
- Quando s' accorse d' alcuna dimora
 ch' io faceva dinanzi alla risposta,
 supin ricadde, e più non parve fuora.
- Ma quell' altro magnanimo, a cui posta
 restato m' era, non mutò aspetto,
 nè mosse collo, nè piegò sua costa.
- " E se," continuando al primo detto,
 " egli han quell' arte," disse, " male appresa,
 ciò mi tormenta più che questo letto.
- Ma non cinquanta volte fia raccesa
 la faccia della donna, che qui regge,
 che tu saprai quanto quell' arte pesa.
- E se tu mai nel dolce mondo regge,
 dimmi, perchè quel popolo è sì empio
 incontro a' miei in ciascuna sua legge ? "
- Ond' io a lui : " Lo strazio e il grande scempio,
 che fece l' Arbia colorata in rosso,
 tale orazioni fa far nel nostro tempio. "

- It looked around me, as if it had a wish to see ^{The}
 whether some one were with me ; but when ^{Hieretics}
 all its expectation was quenched,
 it said, weeping : " If through this blind prison
 thou goest by height of genius, where is my
 son and why is he not with thee ? "
- And I to him : " Of myself I come not : he,
 that waits yonder, leads me through this place ;
 whom perhaps thy Guido held in disdain. "
- Already his words and the manner of his punish-
 ment had read his name to me : hence my
 answer was so full.
- Rising instantly erect, he cried : " How saidst
 thou : he had ? lives he not still ? does not
 the sweet light strike his eyes ? "
- When he perceived that I made some delay in
 answering, supine he fell again, and shewed
 himself no more.
- But that other, magnanimous, at whose desire I
 had stopped, changed not his aspect, nor
 moved his neck, nor bent his side.
- " And if," continuing his former words, he said, ^{Farinata}
 " they have learnt that art badly, it more ^{resumes his}
 torments me than this bed. ^{discourse}
- But the face of the Queen, who reigns here,
 shall not be fifty times rekindled ere thou
 shalt know the hardness of that art.
- And so mayest thou once return to the sweet
 world, tell me why that people is so fierce
 against my kindred in all its laws ? "
- Whereat I to him : " The havoc, and the great
 slaughter, which dyed the Arbia red, causes
 such orations in our temple. "

Cerchio VI. Poi ch' ebbe sospirando il capo scosso, 88
 "A ciò non fui io sol," disse, "nè certo
 senza cagion sarei con gli altri mosso;
 ma fu' io sol colà, dove sofferto 91
 fu per ciascuno di torre via Firenze,
 colui che la difesi a viso aperto."
 "Deh se riposi mai vostra semenza," 94
 pregai io lui, "solvetemi quel nodo,
 che qui ha involuppata mia sentenza.
 E' par che voi veggiate, se ben odo, 97
 dinanzi quel, che il tempo seco adduce,
 e nel presente tenete altro modo."
 "Noi veggiam come quei, che ha mala luce, 100
 le cose," disse, "che ne son lontano;
 cotanto ancor ne splende il sommo Duce:
 quando s' appressano, o son, tutto è vano 103
 nostro intelletto; e, s' altri nol ci apporta,
 nulla sapem di vostro stato umano.
 Però comprender puoi che tutta morta 106
 fia nostra conoscenza da quel punto,
 che del futuro fia chiusa la porta."
 Allor, come di mia colpa compunto, 109
 dissi: "Or direte dunque a quel caduto,
 che il suo nato è co' vivi ancor congiunto.
 E s' io fui dianzi alla risposta muto, 112
 fat' ei saper che il fei, perchè pensava
 già nell' error che m' avete soluto."
 E già il maestro mio mi richiamava: 115
 per ch' io pregai lo spirito più avaccio,
 che mi dicesse, chi con lui si stava.
 Disse mi: "Qui con più di mille giaccio; 118
 qua entro è lo secondo Federico,
 e il Cardinale, e degli altri mi taccio."

And sighing, he shook his head; then said: ^{The} 88
 "In that I was not single; nor without cause, ^{Heretics}
 assuredly, should I have stirred with the others;
 but I was single there, where all consented to
 extirpate Florence, I alone with open face
 defended her."
 "Ah! so may thy seed sometime have rest," I
 prayed him, "solve the knot which has here
 involved my judgment.
 It seems that you see beforehand what time
 brings with it, if I rightly hear; and have a
 different manner with the present."
 "Like one who has imperfect vision, we see the ^{Prophetic}
 things," he said, "which are remote from us; so ^{vision of}
 much light the Supreme Ruler still gives to us; ^{those in}
 when they draw nigh, or are, our intellect is ^{Hell}
 altogether void; and except what others bring
 us, we know nothing of your human state.
 Therefore thou mayest understand that all our
 knowledge shall be dead, from that moment
 when the portal of the Future shall be closed."
 Then, as compunctious for my fault, I said:
 "Now will you therefore tell that fallen one,
 that his child is still joined to the living.
 And if I was mute before, at the response, let
 him know, it was because my thoughts already
 were in that error which you have resolved for
 me."
 And now my Master was recalling me: where-
 fore I, in more haste, besought the spirit to
 tell me who was with him.
 He said to me: "With more than a thousand lie
 I here; the second Frederick is here within,
 and the Cardinal; and of the rest I speak not."

INFERNO

AFTER crossing the Sixth Circle, the Poets come to a rocky precipice which separates it from the circles beneath. They find a large monument, standing on the very edge of the precipice, with an inscription indicating that it contains a heretical Pope; and are forced to take shelter behind it, on account of the fetid exhalation that is rising from the abyss (1-9). Virgil explains what kind of sinners are punished in

Cerchio VI. In su l' estremità d' un' alta ripa,
 che facevan gran pietre rotte in cerchio,
 venimmo sopra più crudele stipa;
 e quivi per l' orribile soperchio 4
 del puzzo, che il profondo abisso gitta,
 ci raccostammo dietro ad un coperchio
 d' un grande avello, ov' io vidi una scritta 7
 che diceva: "Anastasio papa guardo,
 lo qual trasse Fotin della via dritta."
 "Lo nostro scender convien esser tardo, 10
 sì che s' ausi prima un poco il senso
 al tristo fiato, e poi non fia riguardo."
 Così il maestro; ed io: "Alcun compenso," 13
 dissi lui, "trova, che il tempo non passi
 perduto." Ed egli: "Vedi ch' a ciò penso.
 Figliuol mio, dentro da cotesti sassi," 16
 cominciò poi a dir, "son tre cerchiatti
 di grado in grado, come quei che lassi.
 Tutti son pien di spirti maledetti; 19
 ma perchè poi ti basti pur la vista,
 intendi come, e perchè son costretti.
 D' ogni malizia ch' odio in cielo acquista, 22
 ingiuria è il fine; ed ogni fin cotale
 o con forza, o con frode altrui contrista.

CANTO XI

the three circles which they have still to see (10-66); and why the Carnal, the Gluttonous, the Avaricious and Prodigal, the Wrathful and Gloomy-Sluggish, are not punished within the city of Dis (67-90). Dante then inquires how Usury offends God; and Virgil having answered him, they go on, towards the place at which a passage leads down to the Seventh Circle (91-115).

Upon the edge of a high bank, formed by large ^{The}
 broken stones in a circle, we came above a ^{Heretics}
 still more cruel throng;
 and here, because of the horrible excess of
 stench which the deep abyss throws out, we
 approached it under cover
 of a great monument, whereon I saw a writing ^{Anastasio}
 that said: "I hold Pope Anastasius, whom
 Photinus drew from the straight way."
 "Our descent we must delay, till sense be some-
 what used to the dismal blast, and then we
 shall not heed it."
 Thus the Master; and I said to him: "Find
 some compensation, that the time may not be
 lost." And he: "Thou seest that I intend it.
 My Son, within these stones," he then began to ^{Division of}
 say, "are three circlets in gradation, like those ^{the Lower}
 thou leavest. ^{Hell}
 They all are filled with spirits accurst; but, that
 the sight of these hereafter may of itself suffice
 thee, hearken how and wherefore they are
 pent up.
 Of all malice, which gains hatred in Heaven, the
 end is injury; and every such end, either by
 force or by fraud, aggraveth others.

Cerchio VI. Ma perchè frode è dell' uom proprio male 25
 più spiace a Dio; e però stan di sotto
 gli frodolenti, e più dolor gli assale.
 De' violenti il primo cerchio è tutto; 28
 ma perchè si fa forza a tre persone,
 in tre gironi è distinto e costruito.
 A Dio, a sè, al prossimo si puone 31
 far forza; dico in loro, e in lor cose,
 come udirai con aperta ragione.
 Morte per forza, e ferute dogliose 34
 nel prossimo si danno, e nel suo avere
 ruine, incendi e tollette dannose:
 onde omicidi, e ciascun che mal fiere, 37
 guastatori e predon, tutti tormenta
 lo giron primo per diverse schiere.
 Puote uomo avere in sè man violenta 40
 e ne' suoi beni: e però nel secondo
 giron convien che senza pro si penta
 qualunque priva sè del vestro mondo, 43
 biscazza e fonde la sua facultade,
 e piange là dove esser dee giocondo.
 (3) Puossi far forza nella Deitate, 46
 col cor negando e bestemmiano quella,
 e spregiando Natura, e sua bontade:
 e però lo minor giron suggella 49
 del segno suo e Sodoma e Caorsa,
 e chi spregiando Dio col cor favella.
 La frode, ond' ogni coscienza è morsa, 52
 può l' uomo usare in colui, ch' in lui fida,
 e in quei che fidanza non imborsa.
 Questo modo di retro par che uccida 55
 pur lo vinco d' amor che fa natura:
 onde nel cerchio secondo s' annida

But because fraud is a vice peculiar to man, it more ^{The}
 displeases God; and therefore the fraudulent are ^{Heretics}
 placed beneath, and more pain assails them.
 All the first circle is for the violent; but as vio- ^{Violence}
 lence may be done to three persons, it is formed
 and distinguished into three rounds.
 To God, to one's self, and to one's neighbour, may
 violence be done; I say in them and in their
 things, as thou shalt hear with evident discourse.
 By force, death and painful wounds may be
 inflicted upon one's neighbour; and upon his
 substance, devastations, burnings, and injurious
 extortions:
 wherefore the first round torments all homicides
 and every one who strikes maliciously, all
 plunderers and robbers, in different bands.
 A man may lay violent hand upon himself, and
 upon his property: and therefore in the second
 round must every one repent in vain
 who deprives himself of your world, gambles
 away and dissipates his wealth, and weeps
 there where he should be joyous.
 Violence may be done against the Deity, in the
 heart denying and blaspheming Him; and dis-
 daining Nature and her bounty:
 and hence the smallest round seals with its mark
 both Sodom and Cahors, and all who speak
 with disparagement of God in their hearts.
 Fraud, which gnaws every conscience, a man may
 practise upon one who confides in him; and
 upon him who reposes no confidence.
 This latter mode seems only to cut off the bond ^{Simple}
 of love which Nature makes: hence in the ^{Fraud}
 second circle nests

Cerchio VI. ipocrisia, lusinghe e chi affattura, 57
 falsità, ladroneccio e simonia,
 ruffian, baratti, e simile lordura.

Per l' altro modo quell' amor s' obblia 61
 che fa natura, e quel ch' è poi aggiunto,
 di che la fede spezial si cria :

onde nel cerchio minore, ov' è il punto 64
 dell' universo, in su che Dite siede,
 qualunque trade in eterno è consunto."

Ed io : " Maestro, assai chiaro procede 67
 la tua ragione, ed assai ben distingue
 questo baratro, e il popol che il possiede.

Ma dimmi : Quei della palude pingue, 70
 che mena il vento, e che batte la pioggia,
 e che s' incontran con sì aspre lingue,
 perchè non dentro della città roggia 73
 son ei puniti, se Dio gli ha in ira ?
 e se non gli ha, perchè sono a tal foggia ? "

Ed egli a me : " Perchè tanto delira," 76
 disse, " lo ingegno tuo da quel ch' ei suole ?
 ovver la mente dove altrove mira ?

Non ti rimembra di quelle parole, 79
 con le quai la tua Etica pertratta
 le tre disposizion, che il ciel non vuole :

incontinenza, malizia e la matta 82
 bestialitate ? e come incontinenza
 men Dio offende, e men biasimo accatta ?

Se tu riguardi ben questa sentenza, 85
 e rechiti alla mente chi son quelli,
 che su di fuor sostengon penitenza,

tu vedrai ben perchè da questi felli 88
 sien dipartiti, e perchè men crucciata
 la divina giustizia gli martelli."

hypocrisy, flattery, sorcerers, cheating, theft and The
 simony, pandars, barrators, and like filth. Heretics

In the other mode is forgotten that love which Treacher-
 Nature makes, and also that which afterwards ous Fraud
 is added, giving birth to special trust :

hence in the smallest circle, at the centre of the
 universe and seat of Dis, every traitor is
 eternally consumed."

And I : " Master, thy discourse proceeds most
 clearly, and excellently distinguishes this gulf,
 and the people that possess it.

But tell me : Those of the fat marsh ; those whom Division of
 the wind leads, and whom the rain beats ; the Upper
 and those who meet with tongues so sharp, Hell

why are they not punished in the red city, if
 God's anger be upon them ? and if not, why
 are they in such a plight ? "

And he said to me : " Wherefore errs thy
 mind so much beyond its wont ? or are thy
 thoughts turned somewhere else ?

Rememberest thou not the words wherewith thy
 Ethics treat of the three dispositions which
 Heaven wills not,

incontinenza, malice, and mad bestiality ? and incon-
 how incontinenza less offends God, and tinence
 receives less blame ?

If thou rightly considerest this doctrine, and
 recallest to thy memory who they are that
 suffer punishment above, without,

thou easily wilt see who they are separated from
 these fell spirits, and why, with less anger,
 Divine Justice strikes them."

- Cerchio VI. " O Sol, che sani ogni vista turbata, 91
 tu mi contenti sì, quando tu solvi,
 che, non men che saver, dubbiar m' aggrata.
 Ancora un poco indietro ti rivolvi," 94
 diss' io, " là dove di' che usura offende
 la divina bontade, e il goppo svolvi."
 " Filosofia," mi disse, " a chi l' attende, 97
 nota non pure in una sola parte,
 come natura lo suo corso prende
 dal divino intelletto e da sua arte ; 100
 e se tu ben la tua Fisica note,
 tu troverai non dopo molte carte,
 che l' arte vostra quella, quanto puote, 103
 segue, come il maestro fa il discente,
 sì che vostr' arte a Dio quasi è nipote.
 Da queste due, se tu ti rechi a mente 106
 lo Genesi dal principio, conviene
 prender sua vita ed avanzar la gente.
 E perchè l' usuriere altra via tiene, 109
 per sè natura, e per la sua seguace
 dispregia, poichè in altro pon la spene.
 Ma seguimi oramai, chè il gir mi piace : 112
 chè i Pesci guizzan su per l' orizzonta
 e il Carro tutto sopra il Coro giace,
 e il balzo via là oltre si dismonta." 115

8, 9. There is a confusion here between Pope Anastasius II. (469-498) and his contemporary the Emperor Anastasius (491-518). It is the latter who was induced by Photinus, a deacon of Thessalonica, to adopt the Acacian heresy, which denied the divine birth of Christ.

16-111. The reader is again referred to the note on " Dante's Hell " at the close of this volume.

- " O Sun ! who healest all troubled vision, thou ^{The}
 makest so glad when thou resolvest me, that to ^{Heretics}
 doubt is not less grateful than to know.
 Turn thee yet a little back," I said, " to where ^{Usury}
 thou sayest that usury offends the Divine
 Goodness, and unravel the knot."
 He said to me : " Philosophy, to him who hears
 it, points out, not in one place alone, how
 Nature takes her course
 from the Divine Intellect, and from its art ; and
 if thou note well thy Physics, thou wilt find,
 not many pages from the first,
 that your art, as far as it can, follows her, as the
 scholar does his master ; so that your art is,
 as it were, the grandchild of the Deity.
 By these two, if thou recallest to thy memory
 Genesis at the beginning, it behoves man to
 gain his bread and to prosper.
 And because the usurer takes another way, he
 contemns Nature in herself and in her fol-
 lower, placing elsewhere his hope.
 But follow me now, as it pleases me to go : for
 the Fishes are quivering on the horizon, and
 all the Wain lies over Caurus, and yonder far
 onwards we go down the cliff."

22. *malizia*. It should be noted that in *vv.* 82, 83 of the present canto, Dante classifies the sins under the heads of incontinence, bestiality and malice. In this verse, however, *malizia* includes both bestiality and malice.

50. For Sodom, see *Genesis* xix. Cahors, in the South of France, was so notorious for its usurers in the Middle Ages, that "Caorsinus" was frequently employed as a synonym for "usurer."

60. Barratry means traffic in public offices; it is, in fact, the secular equivalent for simony.

67, 73. The "gulf" and "red city" (*cf. Inf. viii. 70, sqq.*) are, of course, the city of Dis.

79-83. See the *Nicomachean Ethics* of Aristotle, vii. 1: ". . . there are three species of moral character to be avoided, viz., vice, incontinence and bestiality."

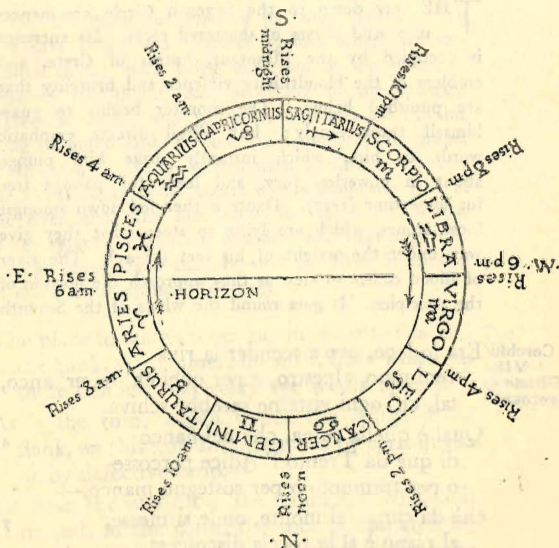
83, 84. See the *Ethics*, vii. 6: "It is more pardonable to follow natural desires. . . . The more treacherous men are the wicked. . . . Bestiality is a lesser thing than vice."

101. Possibly in allusion to Aristotle's phrase: ". . . if Art mimics Nature," in the *Physics* ii. 2.

105. Nature being the connecting link.

106-108. See *Genesis* i. 28: ". . . replenish the earth and subdue it"; and iii. 19: "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." If these really are the verses Dante had in mind, he possibly selected the former (for which ii. 15 may be substituted) to represent Nature, and the latter to represent Art, conceiving the one to be addressed to the agriculturist, the other to the artisan.

112, 113. The sun was in Aries at the time of the Vision (see *Inf.* i. 38-40, and *note*). As the constellation of Pisces which immediately precedes that of Aries is now on the horizon, the time indicated is about two hours before sunrise (of the second day). At the same hour the position of Charles' Wain, or Boötes, is in the N.W. (Caurus—the N.W. wind).



Showing the hours at which the several signs of the Zodiac begin to rise at the spring equinox. Each sign begins to set twelve hours after it begins to rise. The spectator is looking South.

one before one
after the last
therefore
distinction
is not
made

INFERNO

THE way down to the Seventh Circle commences in a wild chasm of shattered rocks. Its entrance is occupied by the Minotaur, horror of Crete, and emblem of the bloodthirsty violence and brutality that are punished below. The monster begins to gnaw himself threateningly; but Virgil directs emphatic words to him, which instantly make him plunge about in powerless fury, and leave the passage free for some time (1-27). Dante is then led down amongst loose stones, which are lying so steep, that they give way under the weight of his feet (28-45). The river of Blood comes to view as they approach the bottom of the precipice. It goes round the whole of the Seventh

Cerchio
VII.
Girone i
Flegetonte

Era lo loco, ove a scender la riva
venimmo, alpestro, e per quel ch' ivi er' anco,
tal, ch' ogni vista ne sarebbe schiva.

Qual è quella ruina, che nel fianco 4
di qua da Trento l' Adice percosse
o per tremuoto o per sostegno manco,—

chè da cima del monte, onde si mosse, 7
al piano è sì la roccia discosciosa
ch' alcuna via darebbe a chi su fosse :

cotal di quel burrato era la scesa ; 10
e in su la punta della rotta lacca
l' infamia di Creti era distesa,

che fu concetta nella falsa vacca ; 13
e quando vide noi sè stesso morse,
sì come quei, cui l' ira dentro fiacca.

Lo savio mio inver lui gridò : “ Forse 15
tu credi che qui sia il duca d' Atene,
che su nel mondo la morte ti porse ?

CANTO XII

Circle, and forms the First of its three divisions. All who have committed Violence against others are tormented in it; some being immersed to the eyebrows, some to the throat, &c., according to the different degrees of guilt; and troops of Centaurs are running along its outer bank, keeping each sinner at his proper depth (46-97). Nessus is appointed by Chiron, chief of the Centaurs, to guide Dante to the shallowest part of the river, and carry him across it. He names several of the tyrants, murderers, assassins, &c., that appear as they go along; and then repasses the river by himself to rejoin his companions (98-139).

The place to which we came, in order to descend the bank, was alpine, and such, from what was there besides, that every eye would shun it.

The
Violent
against
their neigh-
bours

As is the ruin, which struck the Adige in its flank, on this side Trent, caused by earthquake or by defective prop,—

for from the summit of the mountain, whence it moved, to the plain, the rock is shattered so, that it might give some passage to one that were above :

such of that rocky steep was the descent; and The
on the top of the broken cleft lay spread the Minotaur
infamy of Crete,

which was conceived in the false cow; and when he saw us he gnawed himself, like one whom anger inwardly consumes.

My Sage cried towards him: “ Perhaps thou thinkest the Duke of Athens may be here, who, in the world above, gave thee thy death ?

- Cerchio VII.
Girone i
Flegetonte
- Partiti, bestia, chè questi non viene
ammaestrato dalla tua sorella,
ma vassi per veder le vostre pene.” 39
- Qual è quel toro che si slaccia in quella 22
che ha ricevuto già 'l colpo mortale,
che gir non sa, ma qua e là saltella:
vid' io lo Minotauro far cotale. 25
E quegli accorto gridò: “ Corri al varco;
mentre ch' è in furia, è buon che tu ti cale.”
- Così prendemmo via giù per lo scarco 28
di quelle pietre, che spesso moviensi
sotto i miei piedi per lo nuovo carico.
- Io già pensando; e quei disse: “ Tu pensi 31
forse a questa rovina, ch' è guardata
da quell' ira bestial ch' io ora spensi.
- Or vo' che sappi, che l' altra fiata 34
ch' i' discesi quaggiù nel basso inferno,
questa roccia non era ancor cascata.
- Ma certo poco pria, se ben discerno, 37
che venisse Colui che la gran preda
levò a Dite del cerchio superno,
- da tutte parti l' alta valle feda 40
tremò sì, ch' io pensai che l' universo
sentisse amor, per lo quale è chi creda
- più volte il mondo in caos converso; 43
ed in quel punto questa vecchia roccia
qui ed altrove tal fece riverso.
- Ma ficca gli occhi a valle: ch' è s' approccia 46
la riviera del sangue, in la qual bolle
qual che per violenza in altrui noccia.”
- O cieca cupidigia, e ria e folle, 49
che sì ci sproni nella vita corta,
e nell' eterna poi sì mal c' immolle!

- Get thee gone, Monster! for this one comes
not, instructed by thy sister; but passes on to
see your punishments.” The
Violent
against
their
neighbours
- As a bull, that breaks loose, in the moment when
he has received the fatal stroke, and cannot go,
but plunges hither and thither:
- so I saw the Minotaur do. And my wary Guide
cried: “ Run to the passage; whilst he is in
fury, it is good that thou descend.”
- Thus we took our way downwards on the ruin
of those stones, which often moved beneath
my feet, from the unusual weight.
- I went musing, and he said: “ Perhaps thou art
thinking of this fallen mass, guarded by that
bestial rage, which I quelled just now. The ruin
and its
cause
- I would have thee know, that, when I went the
other time, down here to the deep Hell, this
rock had not yet fallen.
- But certainly, if I distinguish rightly, short while
before He came, who took from Dis the
great prey of the upmost circle,
- on all sides the deep loathsome valley trembled
so, that I thought the universe felt love,
whereby, as some believe,
- the world has oft-times been converted into
chaos; and in that moment, here, and else-
where, this ancient rock made such downfall.
- But fix thy eyes upon the valley: for the river
of blood draws nigh, in which boils every one
who by violence injures others.” Punish-
ment of the
sinners
- O blind cupidity both wicked and foolish,
which so incites us in the short life, and then,
in the eternal, steeps us so bitterly!

Cerchio Io vidi un' ampia fossa in arco torta, 52
 VII. come quella che tutto il piano abbraccia,
 Gironè e secondò ch' avea detto la mia scorta ;
 Fliegétonte e tra il piè della ripa ed essa, in traccia 55
 correat Centauri armati di saette,
 come solean nel mondo andare a caccia.
 Vedendoci calar ciascun ristette, 58
 e della schiera tre si dipartiro
 con archi ed asticciuole prima elette.
 E l' un gridò da lungi : " A qual martiro 62
 venite voi, che scendete la costa ?
 Diel costinci, se non, l' arco tiro."
 Lo mio maestro disse : " La risposta 64
 farem noi a Chiron costà di presso ;
 Mal fu la voglia tua sempre sì tosta."
 Poi mi tentò e disse : " Quegli è Nesso, 67
 che morì per la bella Deianira,
 e fe' di sè la vendetta egli stesso ;
 e quel di mezzo, che al petto si mira, 70
 è il gran Chirone, il qual nudrì Achille ;
 quell' altro è Folo, che fu sì pien d' ira.
 D' intorno al fosso vanno a mille a mille, 73
 saettando quale anima si svelle
 del sangue più che sua colpa sortille."
 Noi ci appressammo a quelle fiere snelle ; 76
 Chiron prese uno strale, e con la cocca
 fece la barba indietro alle mascelle.
 Quando s' ebbe scoperta la gran bocca, 79
 disse ai compagni : " Siete voi accorti,
 che quel di retro muove ciò ch' ei tocca ?
 Così non soglion fare i piè de' morti." 82
 E il mio buon duca, che già gli era al petto
 dove le duo nature son consorti,

I saw a wide fosse bent arcwise, as embracing all the ^{The}
 plain, according to what my Guide had told me ; ^{Violent}
 and between it and the foot of the bank were ^{against}
 Centaurs, running one behind the other, armed ^{their}
 with arrows, as they were wont on earth to go ^{neighbours}
 in hunting. ^{The}
 Perceiving us descend, they all stood still ; and ^{Centaurs}
 from the band three came forth with bows and
 javelins chosen first.
 And one of them cried from far : " To what
 torment come ye, ye that descend the coast ?
 Tell from thence ; if not, I draw the bow."
 My Master said : " Our answer we will make
 to Chiron, there near at hand ; unhappily
 thy will was always thus rash."
 Then he touched me and said : " That is Nessus,
 who died for the fair Dejanira, and of himself
 took vengeance for himself ;
 he in the middle, who is looking down upon his
 breast, is the great Chiron, he who nursed
 Achilles ; that other is Pholus, who was so
 full of rage.
 Around the fosse they go by thousands, piercing
 with their arrows whatever spirit wrenches
 itself out of the blood farther than its guilt
 has allotted for it."
 We drew near those rapid beasts ; Chiron took ^{Chiros}
 an arrow, and with the notch put back his
 beard upon his jaws.
 When he had uncovered his great mouth, he said
 to his companions : " Have ye perceived that
 the one behind moves what he touches ?
 The feet of the dead are not wont to do so." And
 my good Guide, who was already at the breast
 of him, where the two natures are consorted,

Cerchio rispose : “ Ben è vivo, e sì soletto 85
 VII. mostrarli mi convien la valle buia ;
 Gironè e necessità 'l c' induce, e non diletto.
 Flagetonte
 Tal si partì da cantare alleluia, 88
 che mi commise quest' ufficio nuovo ;
 non è ladron, nè io anima fuia.
 Ma per quella virtù, per cui io muovo 91
 li passi miei per sì selvaggia strada,
 danne un de' tuoi, a cui noi siamo a pruovo,
 che ne dimostri là ove si guarda, 94
 e che porti costui in su la groppa :
 chè non è spirto che per l' aer vada.”
 Chiron si volse in sulla destra poppa, 97
 a disse a Nesso : “ Torna, e sì li guida,
 e fa cansar, s' altra schiera v' intoppa.”
 Noi ci movemmo con la scorta fida 100
 lungo la proda del bollor vermiglio,
 ove i bolliti facean alte strida.
 Io vidi gente sotto infino al ciglio ; 103
 e il gran Centauro disse : “ Ei son tiranni
 che dier nel sangue e nell' aver di piglio.
 Quivi si piangon li spietati danni ; 106
 quivi è Alessandro e Dionisio fero
 che fe' Cicilia aver dolorosi anni ;
 e quella fronte ch' ha il pel così nero 109
 è Azzolino ; e quell' altro ch' è biondo
 è Opizzo da Esti, il qual per vero
 fu spento dal figliastro su nel mondo.” 112
 Allor mi volsi al poeta, e quei disse :
 “ Questi ti sia or primo, ed io secondo.”
 Poco più oltre il Centauro s' affisse 115
 sopra una gente, che infino alla gola
 pareva che di quel bulicame uscisse.

replied : “ Indeed he is alive, and solitary thus The
 have I to shew him the dark valley ; necessity Violent
 brings him to it, and not sport. against
 From singing Alleluiah, came She who gave me their
 this new office ; he is no robber, nor I a neighbours
 thievish spirit.
 But by that virtue through which I move my
 steps on such a wild way, give us some one of
 thine whom we may follow,
 that he may shew us where the ford is, and carry
 over him upon his back, for he is not a spirit
 to go through the air.”
 Chiron bent round on his right breast, and said
 to Nessus : “ Turn, and guide them then ; and
 if another troop encounter you, keep it off.”
 We moved onwards with our trusty guide, along
 the border of the purple boiling, wherein the
 boiled were making loud shrieks.
 I saw people down in it even to the eyebrows ; Tyrants
 and the great Centaur said : “ These are
 tyrants who took to blood and plunder.
 Here they lament their merciless offences ; here
 is Alexander ; and fierce Dionysius, who
 made Sicily have years of woe ;
 and that brow which has the hair so black is
 Azzolino ; and that other, who is blonde, is
 Obizzo of Este, who in verity
 was quenched by his stepson up in the world.”
 Then I turned me to the Poet, and he said :
 “ Let him be chief guide to thee now, and
 me second.”
 A little farther on, the Centaur paused beside a Murderers
 people which, as far as the throat, seemed to
 issue from that boiling stream.

- Cerchio
VII.
Girone 1
Flegestone
- Mostrocci un' ombra dall' un canto sola, 118
dicendo: " Colui fesse in grembo a Dio
lo cor che in sul Tamigi ancor si cola."
- Poi vidi gente, che di fuor del rio 121
teneva la testa ed ancor tutto il casso;
e di costoro assai riconobb' io.
- Così a più a più si faceva basso 124
quel sangue sì che cocea pur li piedi;
e quivi fu del fosso il nostro passo.
- " Sì come tu da questa parte vedi 127
lo bulicame che sempre si scema,"
disse il Centauro, " voglio che tu credi
che da quest' altra a più a più giù prema 130
lo fondo suo, infin ch' ei si raggiunge
ove la tirannia convien che gema.
- La divina giustizia di qua punge 133
quell' Attila che fu flagello in terra,
e Pirro e Sesto; ed in eterno munge
le lagrime, che col bollor disserra 136
a Rinier da Corneto, a Rinier Pazzo,
che fecero alle strade tanta guerra."
- Poi si rivolse, e ripassossi il guazzo. 139

4-6. It is best to take this as the landslip known as the Slavini di Marco, on the left bank of the Adige, near Roveredo, between Verona and Trento.

12-18. Pasiphaë, the wife of Minos, King of Crete, became enamoured of a bull, and gave birth to the Minotaur, half-man, half-bull. Minos, whose son Androgeos had been killed by the Athenians, exacted from them an annual tribute of seven youths and seven maidens who were devoured by the brute. It was eventually slain by Theseus, King of Athens, with the aid of Minos' daughter Ariadne, who gave him a sword and the clue wherewith to unravel the labyrinth in which the monster lived.

- He shewed us a spirit by itself apart, saying: ^{The}
" That one, in God's bosom, pierced the heart ^{Violent}
which still is venerated on the Thames." ^{against}
Then some I saw, who kept the head and like ^{their}
wise all the chest out of the river; and of ^{neighbours}
these I recognised many.
- Thus more and more that blood grew shallow,
until it cooked the feet only; and here was
our passage through the fosse.
- " As thou seest the boiling stream, on this side,
continually diminish," said the Centaur, " so
I would have thee to believe
that, on this other, it lowers its bottom more and
more, till it comes again to where tyranny is
doomed to mourn.
- Divine Justice here torments that Attila, who ^{Ruthless}
was a scourge on earth; and Pyrrhus and ^{Warriors}
Sextus; and to eternity milks
tears, which by the boiling it unlocks, from ^{Highway-}
Rinier of Corneto, from Rinier Pazzo, who on ^{men}
the highways made so much war." Then he
turned back, and repassed the ford.

34, 35. See above, Canto ix. 22-27.

37-41. For the descent of Christ to Hell, see above, Canto iv. 53, *sqq.* The earthquake at the moment of Christ's death is mentioned in *Matthew* xxvii. 51.

42, 43. Empedocles taught that the universe exists by reason of the discord of the elements, and that if harmony (*amor*) were to take the place of this discord, a state of chaos would ensue.

45. See below, Canto xxi. 106, *sqq.*

56. *Centaurs*, mythological creatures, half-men, half-horses (see v. 84).

59-72. Chiron, the teacher of Achilles, Hercules and other renowned Greeks (*cf. Purg.* ix. 37). For Nessus

see *Par.* ix. 102, *note*. Of Pholus we know nothing save that he is often mentioned by the classical poets; Dante's *pien d'ira* is probably a reminiscence of Virgil's *furentem Centaurum*. . . *Pholus* (*Georg.* ii. 455, 456).

107. Probably Alexander the Great is meant, although Dante elsewhere (*Conv.* iv. 11: 124, and *De Mon.* ii. 9: 61-67) eulogises this hero. There are several instances of such inconsistency in our poet's works. Some try to avoid the difficulty by identifying *Alessandro* with the Thessalian tyrant of that name (Alexander of Pheræ).

107, 108. Dionysius the Elder, tyrant of Syracuse (405-367 B.C.).

109, 110. Ezzelino III. da Romano (1194-1259), the chief of the Ghibelline party in Northern Italy.

110-112. Obizzo II. da Este, Marquis of Ferrara and of the March of Ancona (1264-1293), was an ardent Guef. It is doubtful whether his son Azzo VIII. (1293-1308) really murdered him: possibly Dante is only following a popular tradition. Azzo (who is again mentioned in *Purg.* v. 77, and perhaps in *Inf.* xviii. 56, see *note*) is evidently called *figliastro* with reference to his unnatural crime.

118-120. Simon de Montfort, who led the English barons against their king, Henry III., was defeated and slain by Henry's son, Edward, at the battle of Evesham (1265). The reference here is to Simon's son, Guy, who avenged his father's death in 1271, while Vicar-General of Tuscany, by openly murdering the English

king's nephew, Henry, in a church at Viterbo. Henry's heart was enclosed in a casket, which was placed on a pillar over London Bridge, or, according to another account, in the hand of his statue in Westminster Abbey.

132. *Cf.* v. 103. Note that the tyrants are punished more severely than even the murderers.

134-138. Attila, King of the Huns (433-453), known as the *flagellum Dei* (see the following canto, v. 149, *note*).

135. This may be Pyrrhus, the son of Achilles, who took part in the Trojan War, killed Priam and his son Polites, and sacrificed his daughter Polyxena to the shade of Achilles; Virgil lays special stress on his cruelty (*Æn.* ii. 469, *sqq.*). Or perhaps the reference is to the fabled descendant of this Pyrrhus, the King of Epirus (318-272 B.C.), who was eventually defeated by the Romans (*cf.* *Par.* vi. 44); the fact that Dante (in the *De Mon.* ii. 10: 57-83) speaks of Pyrrhus' contempt for gold does not affect the validity of this interpretation: in the first place for the reason given above in the *note* to v. 107, and secondly because contempt for gold is not incompatible with great violence and cruelty.

Sextus Pompeius, the son of Pompey the Great, was defeated by Cæsar at Munda, 45 B.C. (*cf.* *Par.* vi. 71, 72). Lucan and Orosius give him a very bad character.

137. These notorious highwaymen were contemporaries of Dante.

INFERNO

THE Second Round, or ring, of the Seventh Circle; the dismal mystic Wood of Self-murderers. The souls of these have taken root in the ground, and become stunted trees, with withered leaves and branches; instead of fruit, producing poison. The obscene Harpies, insatiable foreboders of misery and despair, sit wailing upon them and devouring them (1-30). Pietro delle Vigne is one of the suicides; and he tells Dante what had made him destroy himself, and also in what manner the souls are converted into those uncouth trees (31-108).

Cerchio
VII.
Girone 2

Non era ancor di là Nesso arrivato,
quando noi ci mettemmo per un bosco,
che da nessun sentiero era segnato. 4

Non frondi verdi, ma di color fosco;
non rami schietti, ma nodosi e involti;
non pomi v' eran, ma stecchi con toscò. 7

Non han sì aspri sterpi nè sì folti
quelle fiere selvagge, che in odio hanno
tra Cecina e Corneto i luoghi colti. 10

Quivi le brutte Arpie lor nidi fanno,
che cacciar delle Strofade i Troiani
con tristo annunzio di futuro danno. 13

Ale hanno late, e colli e visi umani,
piè con artigli, e pennuto il gran ventre;
fanno lamenti in su gli alberi strani. 16

Lo buon maestro: "Prima che più entre
sappi che se' nel secondo girone,"
mi cominciò a dire, "e sarai, mentre
che tu verrai nell' orribil sabbione. 19
Però riguarda bene, e sì vedrai
cose che torrien fede al mio sermone."

CANTO XIII

Their discourse is interrupted by the noise of two spirits all naked and torn, who come rushing through the dense wood, pursued by eager female hell-hounds. The first of them is Lano; the second, Giacomo da Sant' Andrea. Both had violently wasted their substance, and thereby brought themselves to an untimely end, and to this punishment (109-129). Dante finds a countryman, who, after squandering all his substance, had hanged himself; and hears him speak superstitiously about the calamities of Florence (130-151).

Nessus had not yet reached the other side, when we moved into a wood, which by no path was marked. The Violent against themselves

Not green the foliage, but of colour dusky; not smooth the branches, but gnarled and warped; apples none were there, but withered sticks with poison. The Wood

No holts so rough or dense have those wild beasts, that hate the cultivated tracts, between Cecina and Corneto.

Here the unseemly Harpies make their nests, who chased the Trojans from the Strophades with dismal note of future woe. The Harpies

Wide wings they have, and necks and faces human, feet with claws, and their large belly feathered; they make rueful cries on the strange trees.

The kind Master began to say to me: "Before thou goest farther, know that thou art in the second round; and shalt be, until thou comest to the horrid sand. Therefore look well, and thou shalt see things which would take away belief from my speech."

Cerchio VII.
Girone 2

Io sentia da ogni parte traer guai, 22
e non vedea persona che il facesse :
per ch' io tutto smarrito m' arrestai.

Io credo ch' ei credette ch' io credesse 25
che tante voci uscisser tra que' bronchi
da gente che per noi si nascondesse.

Però disse il maestro : " Se tu tronchi 28
qualche fraschetta d' una d' este piante,
li pensier ch' hai si faran tutti monchi."

Allor porsi la mano un poco avanti, 31
e colsi un ramicel da un gran pruno ;
e il tronco suo gridò : " Perchè mi schiante ? "

Da che fatto fu poi di sangue bruno, 34
ricominciò a gridar : " Perchè mi scerpi ?
non hai tu spirito di pietate alcuno ?

Uomini fummo, ed or sem fatti sterpi : 37
ben dovrebb' esser la tua man più pia,
se state fossim' anime di serpi."

Come d' un stizzo verde, che arso sia 40
dall' un de' capi, che dall' altro geme
e cigola per vento che va via :

si della scheggia rotta usciva insieme 43
parole e sangue : ond' io lasciai la cima
cadere, e stetti come l' uom che teme.

" S' egli avesse potuto creder prima," 46
rispose il savio mio, " anima lesa,
ciò ch' ha veduto pur con la mia rima,
non averebbe in te la man distesa ; 49
ma la cosa incredibile mi fece
indurlo ad opra, che a me stesso pesa.

Ma dilli chi tu fosti, sì che, in vece 52
d' alcuna ammenda, tua fama rinfreschi
nel mondo su, dove tornar gli lece."

Already I heard wailings uttered on every side, The
and saw no one to make them : wherefore I, Violent
all bewildered, stood still. against
I think he thought that I was thinking so many themselves
voices came, amongst those stumps, from people
who hid themselves on our account.

Therefore the Master said : " If thou breakest
off any little shoot from one of these plants,
the thoughts, which thou hast, will all become
defective."

Then I stretched my hand a little forward, and Pier delle
plucked a branchlet from a great thorn ; and the Vigne
trunk of it cried, " Why dost thou rend me ? "

And when it had grown dark with blood, it again
began to cry : " Why dost thou tear me ? hast
thou no breath of pity ?

Men we were, and now are turned to trees :
truly thy hand should be more merciful, had
we been souls of serpents."

As a green brand, that is burning at one end, at
the other drops, and hisses with the wind which
is escaping :

so from that broken splint, words and blood came
forth together : whereat I let fall the top, and
stood like one who is afraid.

" If he, O wounded Spirit ! " my Sage replied,
" could have believed before, what he has seen
only in my verse,

he would not have stretched forth his hand against
thee ; but the incredibility of the thing made
me prompt him to do what grieves myself.

But tell him who thou wast ; so that, to make
thee some amends, he may refresh thy fame up in
the world, to which he is permitted to return."

Cerchio VII. Girone 2 di dirne come l' anima si lega 88
 in questi nocchi ; e dinne, se tu puoi,
 s' alcuna mai da tai membra si spiega.”

Allor soffìo lo tronco forte, e poi 91
 si convertì quel vento in cotal voce :
 “ Brevemente sarà risposto a voi.

Quando si parte l' anima feroce 94
 dal corpo ond' ella stessa s' è divelta,
 Minos la manda alla settima foce.

Cade in la selva e non l' è parte scelta ; 97
 ma là dove fortuna la balestra,
 quivi germoglia come gran di spelta ;

surge in vermena ed in pianta silvestra ; 100
 l' Arpie, pascendo poi delle sue foglie,
 fanno dolore, ed al dolor finestra.

Come l' altre verrem per nostre spoglie, 103
 ma non però ch' alcuna sen rivesta :
 chè non è giusto aver ciò ch' uom si toglie.

Qui le strascineremo, e per la mesta 106
 selva saranno i nostri corpi appesi,
 ciascuno al prun dell' ombra sua molesta.”

Noi eravamo ancora al tronco attesi, 109
 credendo ch' altro ne volesse dire,
 quando noi fummo d' un romor sorpresi,
 similmente a colui che venire 112
 sente il porco e la caccia alla sua posta,
 ch' ode le bestie e le frasche stormire.

Ed ecco duo dalla sinistra costa, 115
 nudi e graffiati, fuggendo sì forte,
 che della selva rompièno ogni rosta.

Quel dinanzi : “ Ora accorri, accorri, morte !” 118
 E l' altro, a cui pareva tardar troppo,
 gridava : “ Lano sì non furo accorte

tell us farther, how the soul gets bound up in these 88
 knots ; and tell us, if thou mayest, whether The
 any ever frees itself from such members.” Violent
 against
 themselves

Then the trunk blew strongly, and soon that wind 91
 was changed into these words : “ Briefly shall
 you be answered.

When the fierce spirit quits the body, from 94
 which it has torn itself, Minos sends it to Their
 punishment
 the seventh gulf.

It falls into the wood, and no place is chosen for 97
 it ; but wherever fortune flings it, there it
 sprouts, like grain of spelt ;

shoots up to a sapling, and to a savage plant ; 100
 the Harpies, feeding then upon its leaves, give
 pain, and to the pain an outlet.

Like the others, we shall go for our spoils, but 103
 not to the end that any may be clothed with
 them again : for it is not just that a man
 have what he takes from himself.

Hither shall we drag them, and through the 106
 mournful wood our bodies shall be suspended,
 each on the thorny tree of its tormented shade.”

We still were listening to the trunk, thinking it 109
 would tell us more, when by a noise we were
 surprised ;

like one who feels the boar and chase approach- 112
 ing to his stand, who hears the beasts and the
 branches crashing.

And, lo ! on the left hand, two spirits, naked 115
 and torn, fleeing so violently that they broke
 every fan of the wood. Jacomo
 da Sant'
 Andrea and
 Lano

The foremost : “ Come now, come, O death !” 118
 And the other, who thought himself too slow,
 cried : “ Lano, thy legs were not so ready

Cerchio VII.
Girone 2

le gambe tue alle giostre del Toppo." 121
 E poichè forse gli fallia la lena
 di sè e d' un cespuglio fece groppo.

Di retro a loro era la selva piena 124
 di nere cagne bramose e correnti,
 come veltri che uscisser di catena.

In quel che s' appiattò miser li denti, 127
 e quel dilaceraro a brano a brano;
 poi sen portâr quelle membra dolenti.

Presemi allor la mia scorta per mano, 130
 e menommi al cespuglio che piangea,
 per le rotture sanguinenti, invano.

" O Jacomo," dicea, " da Sant' Andrea, 133
 che t' è giovato di me fare schermo?
 che colpa ho io della tua vita rea?"

Quando il maestro fu sopr' esso fermo, 136
 disse: " Chi fusti, che per tante punte
 soffi con sangue doloroso sermo?"

E quegli a noi: " O anime, che giunte 139
 siete a veder lo strazio disonesto,
 ch' ha le mie fronde sì da me disgiunte,
 raccoglietele al piè del tristo cesto. 142
 Io fui della città che nel Batista
 mutò 'l primo patrono: ond' ei per questo
 sempre con l' arte sua la farà trista; 145
 e se non fosse che in sul passo d' Arno
 rimane ancor di lui alcuna vista,
 quei cittadin, che poi la rifondarno 148
 sopra il cener che d' Attila rimase,
 avrebber fatto lavorare indarno.
 Io fei giubbetto a me delle mie case." 151

9. The river Cecina and the Marte, on whose banks stands the town of Corneto, indicate the northern and

at the jousts of Toppo." And since his breath
 perhaps was failing him, of himself and of a
 bush he made one group. The
Violent
against
themselves

Behind them, the wood was filled with black
 braches, eager and fleet, as greyhounds that
 have escaped the leash.

Into him, who squatted, they thrust their teeth,
 and rent him piece by piece; then carried off
 his miserable limbs.

My Guide now took me by the hand, and led
 me to the bush, which was lamenting through
 its bleeding fractures, in vain.

" O Jacomo da Sant' Andrea!" it cried, " what
 hast thou gained by making me thy screen?
 what blame have I of thy sinful life?"

When the Master had stopped beside it, he said:
 " Who wast thou, who, through so many wounds,
 blowest forth with blood thy dolorous speech?"

And he to us: " Ye spirits, who are come to see
 the ignominious mangling which has thus dis-
 joined my leaves from me,

O gather them to the foot of the dismal shrub! Florence
 I was of the city that changed its first patron for
 the Baptist, on which account he
 with his art will always make it sorrowful; and
 were it not that at the passage of the Arno
 there yet remains some semblance of him,
 those citizens, who afterwards rebuilt it on the
 ashes left by Attila, would have laboured in
 vain. I made a gibbet for myself of my own
 dwelling."

southern boundaries of the marshy coast district of the Maremma in Tuscany.

INFERNO

DANTE cannot go on till he has collected the scattered leaves, and restored them to that wretched shrub in which the soul of his countryman is imprisoned. He is then led by Virgil, across the remainder of the wood, to the edge of the Third Round, or ring, of the Seventh Circle. It is a naked plain of burning Sand (1-15); the place appointed for the punishment of those who have done Violence against God, against Nature, and against Nature and Art. Canto xi. 46, &c. The Violent against God, the least numerous class, are lying supine upon the sand, and in greater torment than the rest. The Violent against Nature and Art are sitting all crouched

Cerchio VII. Giron 3 Poichè la carità del natio loco
mi strinse, raunai le fronde sparte,
e rende' le a colui ch' era già fioco.

Indi venimmo al fine, ove si parte 4
lo secondo giron dal terzo, e dove
si vede di giustizia orribil arte.

A ben manifestar le cose nuove, 7
dico che arrivammo ad una landa,
che dal suo letto ogni pianta rimuove.

La dolorosa selva l'è ghirlanda 10
intorno, come il fosso tristo ad essa;
quivi fermammo i passi a randa a randa.

Lo spazzo era un' arena arida e spessa, 13
non d' altra foggia fatta che colei,
che fu da' piè di Caton già soppressa.

O vendetta di Dio, quanto tu dei 16
esser temuta da ciascun che legge
ciò che fu manifesto agli occhi miei!

CANTO XIV

up; and the Violent against Nature are moving about, in large troops, with a speed proportioned to their guilt (16-27). A slow eternal Shower of Fire is falling upon them all (28-42). Capaneus is amongst the supine, unsubdued by the flames, blaspheming with his old decisiveness and fury (43-72). After speaking with him, the poets go on, between the burning sand and the wood of Self-murderers, and soon come to a crimson streamlet that gushes forth from the wood and crosses the sandy plain (73-90). Virgil here explains the origin of all the rivers and marshes of Hell (91-142).

The love of my native place constraining me, I gathered up the scattered leaves; and gave them back to him, who was already hoarse. The Violent against God, Nature and Art

Then we came to the limit, where the second round is separated from the third, and where is seen a fearful device of justice.

To make the new things clear, I say we reached a plain which from its bed repels all plants.

The dolorous wood is a garland to it round about, as to the wood the dismal fosse; here we stayed our steps close to its very edge.

The ground was a sand, dry and thick, not different in its fashion from that which once was trodden by the feet of Cato. The sandy plain

O vengeance of God! how shouldst thou be feared by every one who reads what was revealed to my eyes!

Desert of Sardinia - Lucan.

- Cerchio VII.
Girone :
- D' anime nude vidi molte gregge,
che piangean tutte assai miseramente,
e pareo posta lor diversa legge. 19
- Supin giaceva in terra alcuna gente,
alcuna si sedea tutta raccolta,
ed altra andava continuamente. 22
- Quella che giva intorno era più molta,
e quella men che giaceva al tormento,
ma più al duolo avea la lingua sciolta. 25
- Sopra tutto il sabbion d' un cader lento
piovean di foco dilatate falde,
come di neve in alpe senza vento. 28
- Quali Alessandro in quelle parti calde
d' India vide sopra lo suo stuolo
fiamme cadere infino a terra salde ; 31
- per ch' ei provvide a scalpitar lo suolo
con le sue schiere, per ciò che il vapore
me' si stingueva mentre ch' era solo : 34
- tale scendeva l' eternale ardore ;
onde l' arena s' accendea, com' esca
sotto focile, a doppiar lo dolore. 37
- Senza riposo mai era la tresca
delle misere mani, or quindi or quinci
iscotendo da sè l' arsura fresca. 40
- Io cominciai : " Maestro, tu che vinci
tutte le cose, fuor che i demon duri,
che all' entrar della porta incontro uscinci,
chi è quel grande che non par che curi
l' incendio, e giace dispettoso e torto
sì che la pioggia non par che il maturi ? " 45
- E quel medesimo, che si fue accorto
ch' io domandava il mio duca di lui,
gridò : " Qual io fui vivo, tal son morto. " 49

- I saw many herds of naked souls, who were all
lamenting very miserably ; and there seemed
imposed upon them a diverse law. The
Violent
against
God,
Nature
and Art
- Some were lying supine upon the ground ; some
sitting all crouched up ; and others roaming
incessantly. Their
punishment
- Those that moved about were much more numer-
ous ; and those that were lying in the torment
were fewer, but uttered louder cries of pain.
- Over all the great sand, falling slowly, rained
dilated flakes of fire, like those of snow in
Alps without a wind.
- As the flames which Alexander, in those hot
regions of India, saw fall upon his host, entire
to the ground ;
whereat he with his legions took care to tramp
the soil, for the fire was more easily ex-
tinguished while alone :
- so fell the eternal heat, by which the sand was
kindled, like tinder under flint and steel, re-
doubling the pain.
- Ever restless was the dance of miserable hands,
now here, now there, shaking off the fresh
burning.
- I began : " Master, thou who conquerest all
things, save the hard Demons, that came forth
against us at the entrance of the gate,
who is that great spirit, who seems to care not for
the fire, and lies disdainful and contorted, so
that the rain seems not to ripen him ? " The
Violent
against
God
- And he himself, remarking that I asked my Guide
concerning him, exclaimed : " What I was
living, that am I dead. " Capaneus

Cerchio VII. Girone 3 "Tra tutto l' altro ch' io t' ho dimostrato, 35
 poscia che noi entrammo per la porta,
 lo cui sogliare a nessuno è negato,
 cosa non fu dagli tuoi occhi scorta 88
 notabil come lo presente rio,
 che sopra sè tutte fiammelle ammorta."
 Queste parole fur del duca mio : 94
 per che il pregai che mi largisse il pasto
 di cui largito m' aveva il disio.
 "In mezzo mar siede un paese guasto," 94
 diss' egli allora, "che s' appella Creta,
 sotto il cui rege fu già il mondo casto.
 Una montagna v' è, che già fu lieta 97
 d' acque e di fronde, che si chiamò Ida ;
 ora è diserta come cosa vieta.
 Rea la scelse già per cuna fida 100
 del suo figliuolo ; e, per celarlo meglio,
 quando piangea, vi facea far le grida.
 Dentro dal monte sta dritto un gran veglio, 103
 che tien volte le spalle inver Damiaata,
 e Roma guata sì come suo specchio.
 La sua testa è di fin' oro formata, 106
 e puro argento son le braccia e il petto,
 poi è di rame infino alla forcata ;
 da indi in giuso è tutto ferro eletto, 109
 salvo che il destro piede è terra cotta,
 e sta in su quel, più che in su l' altro, eretto.
 Ciascuna parte, fuor che l' oro, è rotta 112
 d' una fessura che lagrime goccia,
 le quali accolte foran quella grotta.
 Lor corso in questa valle si diroccia ; 115
 fanno Acheronte, Stige e Flegetonta ;
 poi sen van giù per questa stretta doccia

"Amidst all the rest that I have shown thee, The Violent against God
 since we entered by the gate whose threshold
 is denied to none,
 thy eyes have discerned nothing so notable as the
 present stream, which quenches all the flames
 above it."
 These were words of my Guide : wherefore I
 prayed him to bestow on me the food, for
 which he had bestowed the appetite.
 "In the middle of the sea lies a waste country,"
 he then said, "which is named Crete, under
 whose King the world once was chaste.
 A mountain is there, called Ida, which once was
 glad with waters and with foliage ; now it is
 deserted like an antiquated thing.
 Rhea of old chose it for the faithful cradle of
 her son ; and the better to conceal him, when
 he wept, caused cries to be made on it.
 Within the mountain stands erect a great Old The Old Man of Crete
 Man, who keeps his shoulders turned towards
 Damietta, and looks at Rome as if it were his
 mirror.
 His head is shapen of fine gold, his arms and his
 breast are pure silver ; then he is of brass to
 the cleft ;
 from thence downwards he is all of chosen iron,
 save that the right foot is of baked clay ; and
 he rests more on this than on the other.
 Every part, except the gold, is broken with a
 fissure that drops tears, which collected per-
 forate that grotto.
 Their course descends from rock to rock into this The rivers of Hell
 valley ; they form Acheron, Styx, and Phle-
 gethon, then, by this narrow conduit, go down

gods, especially of Jupiter, at the siege of Thebes, is narrated by Statius in a passage (*Thebaid* x.) from which Dante borrowed several details.

51-59. When Jupiter hurled a thunderbolt at Capaneus, before the walls of Thebes, the king did not fall, but met his death standing. Mongibello=Mount Etna, in which Vulcan and the Cyclopes forged Jove's thunderbolts. At the battle of Phlegra the giants who attempted to storm Olympus were defeated and slain by Jupiter.

77. *fiumicello*. This is a kind of tributary of the Phlegethon (*cf. Inf.* xii. 47 and 101, and see below *vv.* 133, 134).

79-81. The Bulicame was a noted spring near Viterbo. The fact that its waters were sulphurous and of a reddish colour makes the comparison specially appropriate. An edict has been unearthed which shows that a portion of the waters was reserved in the manner indicated by Dante as late as the year 1469.

96. The Golden Age, under Saturn, the mythical King of Crete.

100-102. It having been prophesied to Saturn, Rhea's husband, that he would be dethroned by one of his children, he devoured each one as soon as it was born. To save Jupiter from this fate, Rhea retired to Mount Ida, duped Saturn with a stone wrapped up in

swaddling clothes, which he duly swallowed, and as a further precaution, bade the Corybantes make such an uproar that the child's cries could not be heard.

105-115. This figure, the primary conception of which is based on *Daniel* ii. 32, *sqq.*, is an allegory of the history of the human race. The four metals are the four ages of man, as then reckoned (*cf. Ovid, Metam.* i. &c. &c.). The iron foot and that of clay are generally explained as the secular and spiritual authority, respectively; the latter, according to Dante's view, having, since the "donation of Constantine" (see *Par.* xx. 55-60, *note*), always been the more powerful (*v.* 111). The old man stands in Crete, partly, perhaps, on account of the central position of this island, situated midway between Asia, Africa, and Europe; but principally because of Virgil's verses (*Æn.* iii. 104, 105): *Creta Jovis magni medio jacet insula ponto, Mons Idæus ubi, et gentis cunabula nostræ*—"our race" being, of course, the Trojans, who were regarded by Dante as the ancestors of the Romans (*cf. Inf.* ii. 17-21, *note*). Damietta, in Egypt, stands for the Eastern civilisation, which was superseded by that of Rome (*cf. Par.* vi. 1-3). The Golden Age alone gave no cause for tears (*vv.* 112, 113).

119. For Cocytus see below, Cantos xxxii. to xxxiv.

136-138. *fuor di questa fossa* . . . in the Terrestrial Paradise, see *Purg.* xxviii. 25, *sqq.*

INFERNO

THE crimson stream—whose course is straight across the ring of burning sand, towards the ring of Hell—sends forth a dark exhalation that quenches all the flames over itself and its elevated margins. Upon one of these Dante continues to follow his Guide, in silence, till they have got far from the wood, when they meet a troop of spirits coming along the sand by the side of the bank (1-21). Dante is recognised by one of them, who

Cerchio
VII.
Girone 3

Ora cen porta l' un de' duri margini,
e il fummo del ruscel di sopra aduggia
sì che dal foco salva l' acqua e gli argini.
Quale i Fiamminghi tra Guizzante e Bruggia, 4
temendo il fiotto che ver lor s' avventa,
fanno lo schermo perchè il mar si fuggia ;
e quale i Padovan lungo la Brenta, 7
per difender lor ville e lor castelli,
anzi che Chiarentana il caldo senta :
a tale imagine eran fatti quelli, 10
tutto che nè sì alti nè sì grossi,
qual che si fosse, lo maestro felli.
Già eravam dalla selva rimossi 13
tanto, ch' io non avrei visto dov' era,
perch' io indietro rivolto mi fossi,
quando incontrammo d' anime una schiera, 16
che venia lungo l' argine ; e ciascuna
ci riguardava, come suol da sera
guardar l' un l' altro sotto nuova luna ; 19
e sì ver noi aguzzavan le ciglia,
come vecchio sartor fa nella cruna.
Così adocchiato da cotal famiglia, 22
fui conosciuto da un, che mi prese
per lo lembo e gridò : “ Qual meraviglia ! ”

CANTO XV

takes him by the skirt ; and, on fixing his eyes over the baked and withered figure, he finds it is Brunetto Latini. They speak to each other with great respect and affection, recalling the past, and looking forward to the future under the pressure of separate eternities. Their colloquy has a dark background, which could not be altered ; and it stands there in deep perennial warmth and beauty (22-124).

Now one of the hard margins bears us on, and the smoke of the rivulet makes shade above, so that from the fire it shelters the water and the banks. The
Violent
against
Nature

As the Flemings between Wissant and Bruges, dreading the flood that rushes towards them, make their bulwark to repel the sea ;

and as the Paduans, along the Brenta, to defend their villages and castles ere Chiarentana feels the heat :

in like fashion those banks were formed, though not so high nor so large, the master, whoever it might be, made them.

Already we were so far removed from the wood, that I should not have seen where it was, had I turned back,

when we met a troop of spirits, who were coming alongside the bank ; and each looked at us, as in the evening men are wont

to look at one another under a new moon ; and towards us sharpened their vision, as an aged tailor does at the eye of his needle.

Thus eyed by that family, I was recognised by Brunetto Latini one who took me by the skirt, and said :
“ What a wonder ! ”

Cerchio e s' io non fossi sì per tempo morto, 58
 VII. veggendo il cielo a te così benigno,
 Gironè 3 dato t' avrei all' opera conforto.

Ma quell' ingrato popolo maligno, 61
 che discese di Fiesole ab antico
 e tiene ancor del monte e del macigno,
 ti si farà, per tuo ben far, nimico : 64
 ed è ragion : chè tra li lazzi sorbi
 si disconvien fruttare al dolce fico.

Vecchia fama nel mondo li chiama orbi, 67
 gente avara, invidiosa e superba :
 da' lor costumi fa che tu ti forbi.

La tua fortuna tanto onor ti serba, 70
 che l' una parte e l' altra avranno fame
 di te ; ma lungi fia dal becco l' erba.

Faccian le bestie Fiesolane strame 73
 di lor medesme, e non tocchin la pianta,
 s' alcuna surge ancora in lor letame,
 in cui riviva la sementa santa 76
 di quei Roman, che vi rimaser, quando
 fu fatto il nido di malizia tanta."

" Se fosse tutto pieno il mio dimando," 79
 risposi lui " voi non sareste ancora
 dell' umana natura posto in bando :
 chè in la mente m' è fitta, ed or mi accora, 82
 la cara e buona imagine paterna
 di voi, quando nel mondo ad ora ad ora
 m' insegnavate come l' uom s' eterna ; 85
 e quant' io l' abbia in grado, mentre io vivo
 convien che nella mia lingua si scerna.
 Ciò che narrate di mio corso scrivo, 88
 e serbolo a chiosar con altro testo
 a donna che saprà, se a lei arrivo.

and if I had not died so early, seeing Heaven so 58
 kind to thee, I would have cheered thee in
 the work. The
Violent
against
Nature

But that ungrateful, malignant people, who of old 61
 came down from Fiesole, and still savours of
 the mountain and the rock, The
Florentines

will make itself an enemy to thee for thy good 64
 deeds ; and there is cause : for amongst the tart
 sorbtrees, it befits not the sweet fig to fructify.

Old report on earth proclaims them blind, a 67
 people avaricious, envious, and proud : look
 that thou cleanse thyself of their customs.

Thy fortune reserves such honour for thee, that 70
 both parties will have a hunger of thee ; but
 far from the goat shall be the grass.

Let the beasts of Fiesole make litter of them- 73
 selves, and not touch the plant, if any yet
 springs up amid their rankness,

in which the holy seed revives of those Romans 76
 who remained there, when the nest of so much
 malice was made."

" Were my desire all fulfilled," I answered him, 79
 " you had not yet been banished from human
 nature : Dante's
gratitude
towards
Brunetta

for in my memory is fixed, and now goes to my 82
 heart, the dear and kind, paternal image of
 you, when in the world, hour by hour,
 you taught me how man makes himself eternal ;
 and whilst I live, seems my tongue should
 shew what gratitude I have for it.

That which you relate about my course, I write ; 88
 and keep it, with another text, for a Lady to
 comment, who will be able if I get to her.

- Cerchio
VII.
Girone 3
- Tanto vogl' io che vi sia manifesto, 91
pur che mia coscienza non mi garra,
che alla fortuna, come vuol, son presto.
- Non è nuova agli orecchi miei tale arra : 94
però giri fortuna la sua rota,
come le piace, e il villan la sua marra."
- Lo mio maestro allora in sulla gota 97
destra si volse indietro, e riguardommi ;
poi disse : " Bene ascolta chi la nota."
- Nè per tanto di men parlando vommi 100
con ser Brunetto, e dimando chi sono
li suoi compagni più noti e più sommi.
- Ed egli a me : " Saper d' alcuno è buono ; 103
degli altri fia laudabile tacerci,
chè il tempo saria corto a tanto suono.
- In somma sappi, che tutti fur cheri 106
e letterati grandi e di gran fama,
d' un peccato medesimo al mondo lerci.
- Priscian sen va con quella turba grama, 109
e Francesco d' Accorso ; anco vedervi,
s' avessi avuto di tal tigna brama,
- colui potei che dal servo de' servi 112
fu trasmutato d' Arno in Bacchiglione,
dove lasciò li mal protesi nervi.
- Di più direi ; ma il venir e il sermone 115
più lungo esser non può : però ch' io veggio
là surger nuovo fummo dal sabbione.
- Gente vien con la quale esser non deggio ; 118
sieti raccomandato il mio ' Tesoro,'
nel quale io vivo ancora ; e più non cheggio."
- Poi si rivolse, e parve di coloro 121
che corrono a Verona il drappo verde
per la campagna ; e parve di costoro
quegli che vince e non colui che perde. 124

- Thus much I would have you know ; so con-
science chide me not, I am prepared for
Fortune as she wills. The
Violent
against
Nature
- Not new to my ears is such earnest : therefore,
let Fortune turn her wheel as pleases her, and
the boor his mattock."
- Thereupon my Master turned backward on his
right, and looked at me, then said : " He
listens well who notes it."
- Not the less I go on speaking with Ser Brunetto,
and ask who are the most noted and highest of
his companions.
- And he to me : " It is good to know of some ; of
the rest it will be laudable that we keep silence,
as the time would be too short for so much talk. Brunetto
names
some of his
companions
- In brief, know that all were clerks, and great
scholars, and of great renown ; by one same
crime on earth defiled.
- Priscian goes with that wretched crowd, and Fran-
cesco d' Accorso ; also, if thou hadst had any
longing for such scurf, thou mightest have seen
him there, who by the Servant of servants was
translated from the Arno to the Bacchiglione,
where he left his ill-strained nerves.
- I would say more, but my going and my speech
must not be longer : for there I see new smoke
arising from the great sand.
- People are coming with whom I may not be ;
let my ' Treasure,' in which I still live, be
commended to thee ; and more I ask not."
- Then he turned back, and seemed like one of
those who run for the green cloth at Verona
through the open field ; and of them seemed
he who gains, not he who loses.

INFERNO

DANTE keeps following his Guide on the same path, and has already got so far as to hear the crimson stream falling into the next circle, when another troop of spirits presents itself under the burning rain. They are the souls of men distinguished in war and council, suffering punishment for the same crime as Brunetto and his companions. Three of them, seeing Dante to be their countryman by his dress, quit the troop and run towards him, entreating him to stop (1-27). They allude to their wretched condition, as if under a sense of shame; and make their names known in order to induce him to listen to their eager inquiries. Two of

Cerchio VII. Girone 3

Già era in loco ove s' udia il rimbombo
 dell' acqua che cadea nell' altro giro,
 simile a quel che l' arnie fanno rombo;
 quando tre ombre insieme si partiro, 4
 correndo, d' una torma che passava
 sotto la pioggia dell' aspro martiro.
 Venian ver noi, e ciascuna gridava : 7
 " Sostati tu, che all' abito ne sembri
 essere alcun di nostra terra prava."
 Ah! me, che piaghe vidi ne' lor membri 10
 recenti e vecchie dalle fiamme incese !
 Ancor men duol, pur ch' io me ne rimembri.
 Alle lor grida il mio dottor s' attese, 13
 volse il viso ver me, e : " Ora aspetta,"
 disse, " a costor si vuole esser cortese ;
 e se non fosse il foco che saetta 16
 la natura del loco, io dicerei
 che meglio stesse a te, che a lor, la fretta."
 Ricominciar, come noi ristemmo, ei 19
 l' antico verso ; e quando a noi fur giunti,
 fenno una rota di sè tutti e trei.

CANTO XVI

them, Tegghiaio and Rusticucci, are mentioned before (Canto vi. 79) : all three were noted for their talents and patriotism; and the zeal they still have for Florence suspends " their ancient wail " of torment (28-51). He answers them with great respect; and, in brief emphatic words, declares the condition of the " perverse city " (52-90). Virgil then leads him to the place where the water descends; makes him unloose a cord wherewith he had girded himself; and casts it down into the abyss, on which a strange and monstrous shape comes swimming up through the dark air (91-136).

Already I was in a place where the resounding
 of the water, that fell into the other circle, was
 heard like the hum which bee-hives make ;
 when three shades together, running, quitted a
 troop that passed beneath the rain of the sharp
 torment.
 They came towards us, and each cried : " Stay
 thee, thou who by thy dress to us appeared to
 be some one from our perverse country."
 Ah me ! what wounds I saw upon their limbs,
 recent and old, by the flames burnt in. It
 pains me yet, when I but think thereof.
 To their cries my Teacher listened ; turned his
 face toward me, and said : " Now wait : to
 these courtesies is due ;
 and were there not the fire, which the nature of
 the place darts, I should say the haste befitted
 thee more than them."
 They recommenced, as we stood still, their
 ancient wail ; and when they had reached us,
 all the three made of themselves a wheel.

The
 Violent
 against
 Nature

Cerchio VII. Gironz 3 Qual soleano i campion far nudi ed unti, 22
 avvisando lor presa e lor vantaggio,
 prima che sien tra lor battuti e punti :
 così, rotando, ciascuno il visaggio 25
 drizzava a me, sì che in contrario il collo
 faceva a' piè continuo viaggio.
 " Eh, se miseria d' esto loco sollo 28
 rende in dispetto noi e nostri preghi,"
 cominciò l' uno, " e il tinto aspetto e brollo,
 la fama nostra il tuo animo pieghi 31
 a dirne chi tu se', che i vivi piedi
 così sicuro per lo inferno fregghi.
 Questi, l' orme di cui pestar mi vedi, 34
 tutto che nudo e dipelato vada,
 fu di grado maggior che tu non credi.
 Nepote fu della buona Gualdrada ; 37
 Guido Guerra ebbe nome, ed in sua vita
 fece col senno assai e con la spada.
 L' altro che appresso me l' arena trita, 40
 è Tegghiaio Aldobrandi, la cui voce
 nel mondo su dovria esser gradita.
 Ed io, che posto son con loro in croce, 43
 Jacopo Rusticucci fui ; e certo
 la fiera moglie più ch' altro mi nuoce."
 S' io fussi stato dal foco coperto, 46
 gittato mi sarei tra lor di sotto,
 e credo che il dottor l' avria sofferto.
 Ma perch' io mi sarei bruciato e cotto, 49
 vinse paura la mia buona voglia,
 che di loro abbracciar mi faceva ghiotto.
 Poi cominciai : " Non dispetto, ma doglia 52
 la vostra condizion dentro mi fisse
 tanto che tardi tutta si dispoglia,

As champions, naked and anointed, were wont 22
 to do, spying their grasp and vantage, ere they
 came to blows and thrusts at one another : The Violent against Nature
 thus, wheeling, each directed his visage toward 25
 me, so that the neck kept travelling in a direc-
 tion contrary to the feet.
 And one of them began : " If the misery of this 28
 loose place, and our stained and scorched
 aspect, bring us and our prayers into contempt, Rusticucci
 let our fame incline thy mind to tell us who thou
 art, that thus securely movest thy living feet
 through Hell.
 He in whose footsteps thou seest me tread, all
 naked and peeled though he be, was higher in
 degree than thou believest.
 Grandson of the good Gualdrada, his name was 37
 Guido Guerra ; and in his lifetime he did
 much with counsel and with sword. Guido Guerra
 The other, that treads the sand behind me, is 40
 Tegghiaio Aldobrandi, whose fame should
 be grateful up in the world. Aldobrand
 And I, who am placed with them in torment,
 was Jacopo Rusticucci ; and certainly, more
 than aught else, my savage wife injures me."
 Had I been sheltered from the fire, I should
 have thrown myself amid them below, and
 I believe my Teacher would have permitted it.
 But as I should have burnt and baked myself,
 fear overcame the good will which made me
 greedy to embrace them.
 Then I began : " Not contempt, but sorrow,
 your condition fixed within me, so deeply
 that it will not leave me soon,

- Cerchio
VII.
Girone 3
- tosto che questo mio signor mi disse 55
parole, per le quali io mi pensai,
che qual voi siete, tal gente venisse.
- Di vostra terra sono; e sempre mai 58
l'opre di voi e gli onorati nomi
con affezion ritrassi ed ascoltai.
- Lascio lo fele, e vo per dolci pomi 61
promessi a me per lo verace duca;
ma fino al centro pria convien ch'io tomi."
- "Se lungamente l'anima conduca 64
le membra tue," rispose quegli allora,
"e se la fama tua dopo te luca,
- cortesia e valor di' se dimora 67
nella nostra città sì come suole,
o se del tutto se n'è gita fuora?
- chè Guglielmo Borsiere, il qual si duole 70
con noi per poco, e va là coi compagni,
assai ne cruccia con le sue parole."
- "La gente nuova e i subiti guadagni 73
orgoglio e dismisura han generata,
Fiorenza, in te, sì che tu già ten piagni."
- Così gridai con la faccia levata; 76
e i tre, che ciò inteser per risposta,
guatar l'un l'altro, come al ver si guata.
- "Se l'altre volte sì poco ti costa," 79
risposer tutti, "il soddisfare altrui,
felice te, se sì parli a tua posta!
- Però, se campi d'esti lochi bui 82
e torni a riveder le belle stelle,
quando ti gioverà dicere: 'Io fui,'
fa che di noi alla gente favelle." 85
Indi rupper la rota, ed a fuggirsi
ale sembiar le gambe loro snelle.

- when this my Lord spake words to me, by which ^{The}
I felt that such men as you are might be ^{Violent}
coming. ^{against}
^{Nature}
- Of your city am I, and always with affection
have I rehearsed and heard your deeds and
honoured names.
- I leave the gall, and go for the sweet apples
promised me by my veracious Guide; but to
the centre it behoves me first to fall."
- "So may the soul long animate thy members,"
he then replied, "and so thy fame shine after
thee;
- tell, if courtesy and valour abide within our city ^{Florence}
as they were wont, or have gone quite out of
it?
- for Guglielmo Borsiere—who has been short time
in pain with us, and yonder goes with our com-
panions—greatly torments us with his words."
- "The upstart people and the sudden gains, O
Florence, have engendered in thee pride and
excess, so that thou already weepst thereat."
- Thus I cried with face uplifted; and the three,
who understood this as an answer, looked at
one another as men look when truth is told.
- "If otherwhile it costs thee so little to satisfy
others," they all replied, "happy thou, if thus
thou speakest at thy will!
- Therefore, if thou escape out of these gloomy
regions, and return to see again the beauteous
stars; when thou shalt rejoice to say, 'I was,'
see that thou speak of us to men." Then they
broke their wheel; and, as they fled, their
nimble legs seemed wings.

- Cerchio VII.
Girone 3
- Un *ammen* non saria potuto dirsi 88
tosto così, com' ei furo spariti :
per che al maestro parve di partirsi.
- Io lo seguiva, e poco eravam iti, 91
che il suon dell' acqua n' era sì vicino
che, per parlar, saremmo appena uditi.
- Come quel fiume, che ha proprio cammino 94
prima da Monte Veso in ver levante
dalla sinistra costa d' Apennino,
che si chiama Acquacheta suso, avante 97
che si divalli giù nel basso letto,
ed a Forlì di quel nome è vacante,
rimbomba là sopra San Benedetto 100
dell' alpe, per cadere ad una scesa,
ove dovea per mille esser ricetta :
così, giù d' una ripa discoscesa, 103
trovammo risonar quell' acqua tinta,
sì che in poc' ora avria l' orecchia offesa.
- Io aveva una corda intorno cinta, 106
e con essa pensai alcuna volta
prender la lonza alla pelle dipinta.
- Poscia che l'ebbi tutta da me sciolta, 109
sì come il duca m' avea comandato,
porsila a lui aggroppata e ravvolta.
- Ond' ei si volse in ver lo destro lato, 112
e alquanto di lungi dalla sponda
la gittò giuso in quell' alto burrato.
- "E pur convien che novità risponda," 115
dicea fra me medesimo, "al nuovo cenno
che il maestro con l' occhio sì seconda."
- Ahi quanto cauti gli uomini esser denno 118
presso a color, che non veggon pur l' opra,
ma per entro i pensier miran col senno !

- An "Amen" could not have been said so quickly 88
as they vanished : wherefore it pleased my
Master to depart. The
Violent
against
Nature
- I followed him ; and we had gone but little, when
the sound of the water was so near us, that in
speaking we should scarce have heard each other.
- As that river—which first has a path of its
own from Monte Veso toward the east, on
the left skirt of the Apennine ;
which is called Acquacheta above, ere it de-
scends to its low bed, and is vacant of that
name at Forlì—
resounds from the mountain, there above San
Benedetto, in falling at a descent, where for
a thousand there should be refuge :
thus down from a steep bank we found that
tainted water re-echoing, so that in little time
it would have stunned the ear.
- I had a cord girt round me ; and with it I 106
thought some time to catch the Leopard of
the painted skin. The Cord
- After I had quite unloosed it from me, as my
Guide commanded me, I held it out to him
coiled and wound up.
- Then he bent himself toward the right side, and
threw it, some distance from the edge, down
into that steep abyss.
- "Surely," said I within myself, "something new
must answer this new signal, which my Master
thus follows with his eye."
- Ah ! how cautious ought men to be with those
who see not only the deed, but with their sense
look through into the thoughts !

Cerchio VII. Girene 3
 Ei disse a me : " Tosto verrà di sopra 121
 ciò ch' io attendo, e che il tuo pensier sogna
 tosto convien ch' al tuo viso si scopra."
 Sempre a quel ver ch' ha faccia di menzogna 124
 de' l' uom chiuder le labbra finch' ei puote,
 però che senza colpa fa vergogna ;
 ma qui tacer nol posso ; e per le note 127
 di questa Commedia, lettor, ti giuro,
 s' elle non sien di lunga grazia vote,
 ch' io vidi per quell' aer grosso e scuro 130
 venir nuotando una figura in suso,
 meravigliosa ad ogni cor sicuro,
 sì come torna colui che va giuso 133
 talora a solver ancora, ch' aggrappa
 o scoglio od altro che nel mare è chiuso,
 che in su si stende, e da piè si rattrappa. 136

18. *fretta*, i. e. the haste to do them reverence.

28. *sollo*, because of the sand.

37-42. According to a romantic story, Guido Guerra IV. married Gualdrada at the instigation of the Emperor Otto IV., whom she had given a striking proof of her chaste disposition. Their grandson was, contrary to the family tradition, a zealous Gueff, who, having served his party faithfully from 1250 to 1266, was appointed Vicar of Tuscany by Charles of Anjou, and held this post till his death (1272). In one of the most notable events of his career he was associated with Tegghiaio Aldobrandi (a powerful Gueff of the Adimari family, for which see *Inf.* viii. 32, *note*). Before the expedition against the Sieneſe, which resulted in the disastrous defeat of the Gueffs at Montaperti (1260), Tegghiaio acted as the spokesman of the Gueff nobles (headed by Guido Guerra) who voted against the expedition, knowing that the enemy had been reinforced by German mercenaries (see Villani, vi. 77).—Verses 41, 42 should perhaps be rendered:

He said to me : " What I expect will soon come
 up ; and what thy thought dreams of, soon
 must be discovered to thy view." The
Violent
against
Nature

Always to that truth which has an air of false-
 hood, a man should close his lips, so far as he is
 able, for, though blameless, he incurs reproach ;
 but here keep silent I cannot ; and, Reader, I
 swear to thee, by the notes of this my Comedy
 —so may they not be void of lasting favour—
 that I saw, through that air gross and dark, come Geryon
 swimming upwards, a figure marvellous to every
 steadfast heart ;
 like as he returns, who on a time goes down to
 loose the anchor, which grapples a rock or
 other thing that in the sea is hid, who spreads
 the arms and gathers up the feet.

" . . . whose words of advice should have been
 accepted in the world above."

44. Jacopo Rusticucci, a Florentine of lowly origin
 whose savage-tempered wife appears to have been
 partly responsible for his present position.

70. Little is known of this personage, save that he
 appears to have been a purse-maker, who exchanged his
 trade for a life of social pleasure.

84. " I was," namely—in the world below.

94-102. *quel fiume*, the Montone, which (under the
 name of Acquacheta) rises in the Etruscan Alps, and
 flows past Forlì and Ravenna into the Adriatic, was,
 in Dante's time, the first river, rising in those parts,
 that did not flow into the Po. (Now the Lamone
 would answer this description.)—Monte Viso (*v.* 95)
 is a peak of the Cottian Alps in Piedmont where the
 Po rises. If the *ove* of *v.* 102 refers to the monastery
 known as San Benedetto in Alpe and standing on a

INFERNO

THE monster Geryon is described; and the Poets leave the rocky margin of the streamlet, and go down, on the right hand, to the place where he has landed himself (1-43). Virgil remains with him, and sends Dante, by himself alone (not without significance), to see the last class of sinners that are punished on the burning sand,—the Usurers who have done Violence to Nature and Art. Canto xi. 94, &c. They are sitting all crouched up, tears gushing from their

Cerchia VII. Girone 3 “ Ecco la fiera con la coda aguzza,
che passa i monti, e rompe muri ed armi;
ecco colei che tutto il mondo appuzza.”

Si cominciò lo mio duca a parlarmi, 4
ed accennolle che venisse a proda,
vicino al fin de' passeggiati marmi;

e quella sozza imagine di froda 7
sen venne, ed arrivò la testa e il busto;
ma in su la riva non trasse la coda.

La faccia sua era faccia d'uom giusto, 10
tanto benigna avea di fuor la pelle;
e d' un serpente tutto l'altro fusto.

Due branche avea pilose infn l'ascelle; 13
lo dosso e il petto ed ambedue le coste
dipinte avea di nodi e di rotelle:

con più color, sommesse e soprapposte 16
non fer mai drappo Tartari nè Turchi,
nè fur tai tele per Aragne imposte.

Come tal volta stanno a riva i burchi, 19
che parte sono in acqua e parte in terra;
e come là tra li Tedeschi lurchi

CANTO XVII

eyes; and each of them has a Purse, stamped with armorial bearings, hanging from his neck (44-57). Dante looks into the faces of some; but finds it quite impossible to recognise any one of them. He briefly examines their condition, in the way of duty; listens to a few words that make him understand it completely; and then turns away without speaking at all to them (58-75). He goes back to his Guide; and Geryon conveys them down to the Eighth Circle (76-136).

“ Behold the savage beast with the pointed tail, ^{The} that passes mountains, and breaks through walls ^{Violent} and weapons; behold him that pollutes the ^{against} whole world. ^{Art}”

Thus began my Guide to speak to me; and beckoned him to come ashore, near the end of our rocky path;

and that uncleanly image of Fraud came onward, ^{Geryon} and landed his head and bust, but drew not his tail upon the bank.

His face was the face of a just man, so mild an aspect had it outwardly; and the rest was all a reptile's body.

He had two paws, hairy to the armpits; the back and the breast, and both the flanks, were painted with knots and circlets:

never did Tartars or Turks make cloth with more colours, groundwork and broidery; nor by Arachne were such webs laid on her loom.

As at times the wherries lie on shore, that are part in water and part on land; and as there amongst the guzzling Germans,

Cerchio lo bevero s'assetta a far sua guerra :
 VII. così la fiera pessima si stava
 Girone 3 su l'orlo che, di pietra, il sabbion serra. 22
 Nel vano tutta sua coda guizzava,
 25 torcendo in su la venenosa forca
 che, a guisa di scorpion, la punta armava,
 Lo duca disse : " Or convien che si torca
 28 la nostra via un poco infino a quella
 bestia malvagia che colà si corca."
 Però scendemmo alla destra mammella
 31 e dieci passi femmo in su lo stremo,
 per ben cessar la rena e la fiammella :
 34 e quando noi a lei venuti semo,
 poco più oltre veggio in su la rena
 gente seder propinqua al loco scemo.
 Quivi il maestro : " Acciocchè tutta piena
 37 esperienza d' esto giron porti,"
 mi disse, " va, e vedi la lor mena.
 Li tuoi ragionamenti sian là corti ;
 40 mentre che torni parlerò con questa,
 che ne conceda i suoi omeri forti."
 Così ancor su per la strema testa
 43 di quel settimo cerchio, tutto solo
andai, ove sedea la gente mesta.
 Per gli occhi fuori scoppiava lor duolo ;
 46 di qua, di là soccorrien con le mani,
 quando a' vapori, e quando al caldo suolo.
 Non altrimenti fan di state i cani,
 49 or col ceffo, or coi piè, quando son morsi
 o da pulci o da mosche o da tafani.
 Poi che nel viso a certi gli occhi porsi,
 52 ne' quali il doloroso foco casca,
 non ne conobbi alcun ; ma io m'accorsi

the beaver adjusts himself to wage his war : so
 lay that worst of savage beasts upon the brim
 which closes the great sand with stone. The
Violent
against
Art
 In the void glanced all his tail, twisting upwards
 the venom'd fork, which, as in scorpions,
 armed the point.
 My Guide said : " Now must we bend our way
 a little, to that wicked brute which couches
 there."
 Then we descended on the right, and made ten
 paces towards the edge, that we might quite
 avoid the sand and flames ;
 and when we came to him, I saw upon the sand,
 a little farther onwards, people sitting near the
 empty space.
 Here my Master said to me : " That thou
 mayest carry full experience of this round, go
 and see the state of these.
 Let thy talk with them be brief ; till thou re-
 turnest, I will speak with this beast, that he
 may lend us his strong shoulders."
 Thus also, on the utmost limit of that seventh
 circle, all alone I went to where the woful folk
 were seated.
 Through the eyes their grief was bursting forth ; Their
punishment
 on this side, on that, they with their hands kept
 warding off, sometimes the flames, sometimes
 the burning soil.
 Not otherwise the dogs in summer do, now
 with snout, now with paw, when they are
 bitten by fleas, or flies, or breezes.
 After I had set my eyes upon the visages of several
 on whom the dolorous fire falls, I knew not
 any of them ; but I observed

Cerchio VII. 55
Girone 3 che dal collo a ciascun pendea una tasca,
che avea certo colore e certo segno,
e quindi par che il loro occhio si pasca.

58 E com' io riguardando tra lor vegno,
in una borsa gialla vidi azzurro,
che d' un leone avea faccia e contegno.

61 Poi procedendo di mio sguardo il curro
vidine un' altra come sangue rossa
mostrare un' oca bianca più che burro.

64 Ed un, che d' una scrofa azzurra e grossa
segnato avea lo suo sacchetto bianco,
mi disse : " Che fai tu in questa fossa ?

67 Or te ne va ; e perchè se' vivo anco,
sappi che il mio vicin Vitaliano
sederà qui dal mio sinistro fianco.

70 Con questi Fiorentin son Padovano ;
spesse fiate m' intronan gli orecchi,
gridando : ' Vegna il cavalier sovrano,

73 che recherà la tasca con tre becchi. "

Qui distorse la bocca, e di fuor trasse
la lingua, come 'l bue che il naso lecchi.

76 Ed io, temendo no 'l più star crucciase
lui che di poco star m'avea monito,
torna' mi indietro dall' anime lasse.

79 Trovai lo duca mio ch' era salito
già in su la groppa del fiero animale,
e disse a me : " Or sie forte ed ardito,

82 Omai si scende per sì fatte scale ;
monta dinanzi : ch' io voglio esser mezzo,
sì che la coda non possa far male. "

85 Qual è colui, ch' ha sì presso il riprezzo
della quartana, ch' ha già l' unghie smorte,
e trema tutto, pur guardando il rezzo,

that from the neck of each there hung a pouch, The Violent against Art
which had a certain colour and a certain impress,
and thereon it seems their eye is feasting.

And as I came amongst them looking, on a yellow
purse I saw azure, that had the semblance and
gesture of a lion.

Then, my look continuing its course, I saw another
of them, red as blood, display a goose more
white than butter.

And one who, with a sow azure and pregnant,
had his argent sacklet stamped, said to me :
" What art thou doing in this pit ?

Get thee gone ; and, as thou art still alive, know
that my neighbour Vitaliano shall sit here at
my left side.

With these Florentines am I, a Paduan ; many
a time they din my ears, shouting : ' Let the
sovereign cavalier come,

who will bring the pouch with three goats ! "

Then he writhed his mouth, and thrust his
tongue out, like an ox that licks his nose.

And I, dreading lest longer stay might anger him Dante leaves these sinners
who had admonished me to stay short time,
turned back from those forwearied souls.

I found my Guide, who had already mounted
on the haunch of the dreadful animal ; and
he said to me : " Now be stout and bold !

Now by such stairs must we descend ; mount
thou in front : for I wish to be in the middle,
that the tail may not do hurt to thee. "

As one who has the shivering of the quartan so
near, that he has his nails already pale and
trembles all, still keeping the shade,

Discesa tal divenn' io alle parole porte ; 88
 al Cerchio VIII. ma vergogna mi fer le sue minacce,
 che innanzi a buon signor fa servo forte.
 Io m' assettai in su quelle spallacce ; 91
 " Sì " (vulli dir, ma la voce non venne
 com' io credetti) " fa che tu m'abbracce,"
 Ma esso, che altra volta mi sovvenne 94
 ad altro forse, tosto ch' io montai
 con le braccia m'avvinse e mi sostenne ;
 e disse : " Gerion, moviti omai ! 97
 le rote larghe e lo scender sia poco :
 pensa la nuova soma che tu hai." "
 Come la navicella esce del loco 100
 in dietro in dietro, sì quindi si tolse ;
 e poi ch' al tutto si sentì a giuoco,
 là ov' era il petto, la coda rivolse, 103
 e quella tesa, come anguilla, mosse,
 e con le branche l' aria sè raccolse.
 Maggior paura non credo che fosse, 106
 quando Feton abbandonò li freni,
 per che il ciel, come pare ancor, si cosse ;
 nè quando Icaro misero le reni 109
 sentì spennar per la scaldata cera,
 gridando il padre a lui : " Mala via tieni ! " —
 che fu la mia, quando vidi ch' i' era 112
 nell' aer d'ogni parte, e vidi spenta
 ogni veduta, fuor che della fiera.
 Ella sen va nuotando lenta lenta ; 115
 ruota e discende, ma non me n' accorgo
 se non ch' al viso di sotto mi venta.
 Io sentia già dalla man destra il gorgo 118
 far sotto noi un orribile stroschio ;
 per che con gli occhi in giù la testa sporgo.

such I became when these words were uttered ; but Geryon
 his threats excited in me shame, which makes a
 servant brave in presence of a worthy master.

I placed myself on those huge shoulders ; I
 wished to say, only the voice came not as I
 thought : " See that thou embrace me."

But he, who at other times assisted me in other
 difficulties, soon as I mounted, clasped me
 with his arms, and held me up ;

then he said : " Geryon, now move thee ! be
 thy circles large, and gradual thy descent :
 think of the unusual burden that thou hast."

As the bark goes from its station backwards, The poets
descend on
the back
of the
monster
 backwards, so the monster took himself from
 thence ; and when he felt himself quite loose,
 there where his breast had been he turned his
 tail, and stretching moved it, like an eel, and
 with his paws gathered the air to him.

Greater fear there was not, I believe, when
 Phaëton let loose the reins, whereby the sky,
 as yet appears, was burnt ;—

nor when poor Icarus felt his loins unfeathering
 by the heating of the wax, his father crying
 to him, " An ill way thou goest ! " —

than was mine, when I saw myself in the air on
 all sides, and saw extinguished every sight,
 save of the beast.

He goes on swimming slowly, slowly ; wheels
 and descends ; but I perceive it not, otherwise
 than by a wind upon my face and from below.

Already, on the right hand, I heard the whirl-
 pool make a hideous roaring under us ; whereat,
 with eyes downwards, my head I stretched.

Discesa
al Cerchio
VIII.

Allor fu' io più timido allo scoscio : 121
però ch' io vidi fochi e sentii pianti,
ond' io tremando tutto mi raccoscio.
E vidi poi, chè nol vedea davanti, 124
lo scendere e il girar per li gran mali
che s'appressavan da diversi canti.
Come il falcon ch' è stato assai sull' ali, 127
che senza veder logoro o uccello,
fa dire al falconiere : " Oimè tu cali ! " —
discende lasso, onde si mosse snello, 130
per cento rote, e da lungi si pone
dal suo maestro, disdegnoso e fello :
così ne pose al fondo Gerione 133
a piè a piè della stagliata rocca,
e, discarcate le nostre persone,
si dileguò come da corda cocca. 136

18. For Arachne see *Purg.* xii. 43-45.

21, 22. The beaver is gradually being driven northwards : in Dante's time it appears to have been found principally in Germany, and now it is more common in Sweden and Norway. Natural histories teach us that the beaver is a vegetable feeder ; so that the idea implied in these lines, and probably taken from some medieval Bestiary, that it uses its tail for catching fish, is a fallacy.

59, 60. The arms of the Florentine Giamfigliuzzi, who belonged to the faction of the Black Guelphs.

62, 63. The arms of the Florentine Ubbriachi, a Ghibelline family.

64. Rinaldo de' Scrovigni of Padua.

68. Another Paduan, Vitaliano de' Vitaliani.

Then was I more timorous as regards dismount- Geryon
ing : for I saw fires and heard lamentings,
so that I cower all trembling.
And then I saw—for I had not seen it before
—the sinking and the wheeling, through the
great evils which drew near on diverse sides.
As the falcon, that has been long upon his wings
—that, without seeing bird or lure, makes the
falconer cry, " Ah, ah ! thou stoopest " —
descends weary ; then swiftly moves himself
with many a circle, and far from his master
sets himself disdainful and sullen :
so at the bottom Geryon set us, close to the foot of
the ragged rock ; and, from our weight relieved,
he bounded off like an arrow from the string.

72. The Florentine Messer Giovanni Buiamonte de' Bicci.

106-108. Phaëton, the son of Phœbus Apollo, in order to prove his parentage, which had been doubted, asked his father to let him drive the chariot of the sun for one day. The request was granted, but Phaëton was too weak to hold in the chargers, scorched a portion of the Heavens and almost set the Earth on fire. To save the latter from destruction, Jupiter put a stop to Phaëton's erratic course by killing him with a thunderbolt (*cf. Par.* xvii. 1-3). The Pythagoreans explained the Milky Way as being due to Phaëton's misadventure (*cf. Conv.* ii. 15 : 45-55).

109-111. Icarus attempted to fly with the help of a pair of wings supplied him by his father Dædalus, but was drowned owing to his approaching too near the sun, which melted the wax with which the wings were fastened (*cf. Par.* viii. 126).

Cerchio così da imo della roccia scogli 16
 Vill. movien, che ricidean gli argini e fossi
 Bolgia: r infino al pozzo, che i tronca e raccogli.

In questo loco, dalla schiena scossi 19
 di Gerion, trovammoci; e il poeta
 tenne a sinistra, ed io retro mi mossi.

Alla man destra vidi nuova pietra, 22
 nuovi tormenti e nuovi frustatori,
 di che la prima bolgia era repleta.

Nel fondo erano ignudi i peccatori; 25
 dal mezzo in qua ci venian verso il volto,
 di là con noi, ma con passi maggiori:
 come i Roman, per l' esercito molto, 28
 l' anno del Giubbileo, su per lo ponte
 hanno a passar la gente modo colto,
 che dall' un lato tutti hanno la fronte 31
 verso il castello e vanno a Santo Pietro,
 dall' altra sponda vanno verso il monte.

Di qua, di là, su per lo sasso tetro 34
 vidi demon cornuti con gran ferze,
 che li battean crudelmente di retro.

Ahi come facean lor levar le berze 37
 alle prime percosse! già nessuno
 le seconde aspettava nè le terze.

Mentr' io andava, gli occhi miei in uno 40
 furo scontrati; ed io sì tosto dissi:
 "Di già veder costui non son digiuno."

Perciò a figurarlo i piedi affissi; 43
 e il dolce duca meco si ristette,
 ed assenti ch' alquanto indietro gissi.

E quel frustato celar si credette 46
 bassando il viso, ma poco gli valse;
 ch' io dissi: "Tu che l' occhio a terra gette,

so from the basis of the rock proceeded cliffs that The
 crossed the embankments and the ditches, down Panders
 to the well which truncates and collects them. and the
 Seducers

In this place, shaken from the back of Geryon,
 we found ourselves; and the Poet kept to the
 left, and I moved behind.

On the right hand I saw new misery, new
 torments, and new tormenters, wherewith the
 first chasm was filled.

In its bottom the sinners were naked; on our side
 of the middle they came facing us; and, on the
 other side, along with us, but with larger steps:
 thus the Romans, because of the great throng,
 in the year of Jubilee, upon the bridge have
 taken means to pass the people over;

so that, on the one side, all have their faces
 towards the Castle, and go to St Peter's; at
 the other ledge, they go towards the Mount.

On this side, on that, along the hideous stone, I Their
 saw horned Demons with large scourges, who punishment

smote them fiercely from behind.

Ah! how they made them lift their legs at the
 first strokes! truly none waited for the second
 or the third.

As I went on, my eyes were met by one, and Venedico
 instantly I said: "This one I have seen de' Caccia-
 before." nemici

I therefore stayed my feet to recognise him;
 and the kind Guide stood still with me, and
 allowed me to go back a little.

And that scourged spirit thought to hide himself,
 lowering his face; but little it availed him, for
 I said: "Thou, that dost cast thy eye upon the
 ground,

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 1
 se le fazion che porti non son false, 49
 Venedico se' tu Caccianimico ;
 ma che ti mena a sì pungenti salse ? ”
 Ed egli a me : “ Mal volentier lo dico ; 52
ma sforzami la tua chiara favella,
che mi fa sovvenir del mondo antico.
 Io fui colui, che la Ghisola bella 55
 condussi a far la voglia del Marchese,
 come che suoni la sconcia novella.
 E non pur io qui piango Bolognese : 58
 anzi n' è questo loco tanto pieno,
 che tante lingue non son ora apprese
 a dicer ' sipa ' tra Savena e Reno ; 61
 e se di ciò vuoi fede o testimonio,
 recati a mente il nostro avaro seno.”
 Così parlando il percosse un demonio 64
 della sua scuriada, e disse : “ Via,
 ruffian, qui non son femmine da conio.”
 Io mi raggiunsi con la scorta mia ; 67
 poscia con pochi passi divenimmo
 là dove un scoglio della ripa uscia.
 Assai leggermente quel salimmo, 70
 e volti a destra su per la sua scheggia,
 da quelle cerchie eterne ci partimmo.
 Quando noi fummo là, dov' ei vaneggia 73
 di sotto, per dar passo agli sferzati,
 lo duca disse : “ Attienti, e fa che feggia
 lo viso in te di questi altri mal nati, 76
 a' quali ancor non vedesti la faccia
 però che son con noi insieme andati.”
 Dal vecchio ponte guardavam la traccia, 79
 che venia verso noi dall' altra banda,
 e che la ferza similmente scaccia.

if the features which thou wearest be not false, The
 thou art Venedico Caccianimico ; but what Panders
 brings thee to such a biting pickle ? ” and the
Seducers

And he to me, “ Unwillingly I tell it ; but thy
 clear speech, that makes me recollect the
 former world, compels me.

It was I who led the fair Ghisola to do the
 Marquis' will, however the unseemly tale may
 sound.

And I am not the only Bolognese that weeps
 here : nay, this place is so filled with us, that
 as many tongues are not now taught

to say *sipa* between Savena and Reno ; and if
 thou desirest assurance and testimony thereof,
 recall to thy memory our avaricious heart.”

And as he thus spake, a Demon smote him with
 his lash, and said : “ Away ! pander, there
 are no women here to coin.”

I rejoined my Escort ; then, with a few steps, The Poets
 we came to where a cliff proceeded from the leave the
 bank. Panders

This we very easily ascended ; and, turning to
 the right upon its jagged ridge, we quitted
 those eternal circies.

When we reached the part where it yawns
 beneath to leave a passage for the scourged,
 my Guide said : “ Stay, and let the look
 strike on thee of these other ill-born spirits,
 whose faces thou hast not yet seen, for they
 have gone along with us.”

From the ancient bridge we viewed the train,
 who were coming towards us, on the other
 side, chased likewise by the scourge.

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 1
- Il buon maestro, senza mia domanda, 82
mi disse : “ Guarda quel grande che viene,
e per dolor non par lagrima spanda :
quanto aspetto reale ancor ritiene ! 85
Quelli è Jason, che per core e per senno
li Colchi del monton privati fene.
Egli passò per l' isola di Lenno, 88
poi che le ardite femmine spietate
tutti li maschi loro a morte dienno.
Ivi con segni e con parole ornate 91
Isifile ingannò, la giovinetta
che prima avea tutte l' altre ingannate.
Lasciolla quivi gravida e soletta : 94
tal colpa a tal martiro lui condanna ;
ed anche di Medea si fa vendetta.
Con lui sen va chi da tal parte inganna ; 97
e questo basti della prima valle
sapere, e di color che in sè assanna.”
Già eravam là 've stretto calle 100
con l' argine secondo s' incrocicchia,
e fa di quello ad un altro arco spalle.
Quindi sentimmo gente, che si nicchia 103
nell' altra bolgia e che col muso isbuffa,
e sè medesma con le palme picchia.
Le ripe eran grommate d' una muffa 106
per l' alito di giù che vi si appasta,
che con gli occhi e col naso facea zuffa.
Lo fondo è cupo sì che non ci basta 109
loco a veder senza montare al dosso
dell' arco, ove lo scoglio più soprasta.
Quivi venimmo, e quindi giù nel fosso 112
vidi gente attuffata in uno sterco,
che dagli uman privati pareva mosso.

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 2

- The kind Master, without my asking, said to me : “ Look at that great soul who comes, and seems to shed no tear for pain :
The Panders and the Seducers
what a regal aspect he yet retains ! That is Jason
Jason, who, by courage and by counsel, bereft the Colchians of the ram.
He passed, by the isle of Lemnos, after the bold merciless women had given all their males to death.
There, with tokens and fair words, did he deceive the young Hypsipyle, who had before deceived all the rest.
He left her there pregnant and forlorn : such guilt condemns him to such torment ; and also for Medea vengeance is taken.
With him go all who practise the like deceit ; and let this suffice to know respecting the first valley, and those whom it devours.”
We had already come to where the narrow pathway crosses the second bank, and makes of it a buttress for another arch. The Flatterers
Here we heard people whining in the other chasm, and puffing with mouth and nostrils, and knocking on themselves with their palms.
The banks were crusted over with a mould from the vapour below, which concretes upon them, which did battle with the eyes and with the nose.
The bottom is so deep, that we could see it nowhere without mounting to the ridge of the arch, where the cliff stands highest.
We got upon it ; and thence in the ditch beneath, I saw a people dipped in excrement, that seemed as it had flowed from human privies. Their punishment

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 2
E mentre ch' io laggiù con l' occhio cerco, 115
vidi un col capo sì di merda lordo,
che non pareva s' era laico o cherco. //

Quei mi sgridò : " Perchè se' tu sì ingordo 118
di riguardar più me, che gli altri brutti ? "
Ed io a lui : " Perchè, se ben ricordo,
già t' ho veduto coi capelli asciutti, 121
e sei Alessio Interminai da Lucca :
però t' adocchio più che gli altri tutti. "

Ed egli allor, battendosi la zucca : 124
" Quaggiù m' hanno sommerso le lusinghe,
ond' io non ebbi mai la lingua stucca. "

Appresso ciò lo duca : " Fa che pinghe, " 127
mi disse, " il viso un poco più avanti,
sì che la faccia ben con gli occhi attinghe

di quella sozza e scapigliata fante, 130
che là si graffia con l' unghie merdose,
ed or s' accoscia, ed ora è in piede stante.

Taide è, la puttana che rispose 133
al drudo suo, quando disse : ' Ho io grazie
grandi appo te ? ' ' Anzi, meravigliose. '

E quinci sien le nostre viste sazie. " 136

1. *Malebolge*, literally, Evil Pouches.

6. See below, Canto xxxii. 1, *sgg.*

28-33. The first Jubilee of the Roman Church was instituted by Boniface VIII. in the year 1300. The *ponte* is the bridge of Castello Sant' Angelo, so called from the castle that stood at one end of it, while the *monte* is either Mt. Janiculum, or, more probably, the Monte Giordano.

40-63. Venedico de' Caccianemici, whose father, Alberto, was head of the Gueffs of Bologna. In politics he adhered to the family tradition and was a follower of

And whilst I was searching with my eyes, down The
amongst it, I beheld one with a head so smeared Flatterers
in filth, that it did not appear whether he was
layman or clerk.

He bawled to me : " Why art thou so eager in Alessio de'
gazing at me, more than the others in their Interminai
nastiness ? " And I to him : " Because, if I
rightly recollect,

I have seen thee before with thy hair dry ; and
thou art Alessio Interminai of Lucca : there-
fore do I eye thee more than all the rest. "

And he then, beating his pate : " Down to this,
the flatteries wherewith my tongue was never
weary have sunk me ! "

Thereupon my Guide said to me : " Stretch thy
face a little forwards, that thy eyes may fully
reach the visage

of that unclean and dishevelled strumpet, who Thais
yonder with her filthy nails scratches herself,
now cowering low, now standing on her feet.

It is Thais, the harlot, who answered her para-
mour, when he said : ' Dost thou thank me
much ? ' ' Nay, wondrously. ' And herewith
let our view rest sated. "

the Marquis of Este, being finally exiled from his native city (1289). His sister's seducer was either Obizzo II. or Azzo VIII. of Este (see above, Canto xii. 110-112, *note*); probably the former, as Ghisola eventually married a certain Niccolò da Fontana in 1270, and Azzo did not succeed to the Marquisate till 1293. In *v.* 57, Dante alludes to the fact that several versions of the story had got abroad, according to one of which Venedico was innocent.

There are two local touches in this passage. The word *salse* (*v.* 51), is evidently selected with reference

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 3 l' un delli quali, ancor non è molt' anni, 19
 rupp' io per un che dentro vi annegava :
 e questo fia suggel ch' ogni uomo sganni.

Fuor della bocca a ciascun soperchiava 22
 d' un peccator li piedi, e delle gambe
 infino al grosso ; e l' altro dentro stava.

Le piante erano a tutti accese intrambe : 25
per che sì forte quizzavan le giunte,
che spezzate averian ritorte e strambe.

Qual suole il fiammeggiar delle cose unte 28
 moversi pur su per l' estrema buccia,
 tal era lì da' calcagni alle punte.

“ Chi è colui, maestro, che sì cruccia, 31
 quizzando più che gli altri suoi consorti, ”
 diss' io, “ e cui più rossa fiamma succia ? ”

Ed egli a me : “ Se tu vuoi ch' io ti porti 34
 laggiù per quella ripa che più giace,
 da lui saprai di sè e de' suoi torti. ”

Ed io : “ Tanto m' è bel, quanto a te piace : 37
 tu se' signore, e sai ch' io non mi parto
 dal tuo volere, e sai quel che si tace. ”

Allor venimmo in su l' argine quarto ; 40
 volgemmo, e discendemmo a mano stanca
 laggiù nel fondo foracchiato ed arto.

Lo buon maestro ancor della sua anca 43
 non mi dipose, sì mi giunse al rotto
 di quei che sì piangeva con la zanca.

“ O qual che se', che 'l di soi tien di sotto, 46
 anima trista, come pal commessa, ”
 comincia' io a dir, “ se puoi, fa motto. ”

Io stava come il frate che confessa 49
 lo perfido assassìn, che poi ch' è fitto
 richiama lui, per che la morte cessa ;

one of which, not many years ago, I broke to ^{The} save one that was drowning in it : and be this ^{Simonists} a seal to undeceive all men.

From the mouth of each emerged a sinner's feet, and legs up to the calf ; and the rest remained within.

The soles of all were both on fire : wherefore the joints quivered so strongly, that they would have snapped in pieces withes and grass-ropes.

As the flaming of things oiled moves only on their outer surface : so was it there, from the heels to the points.

“ Master ! who is that who writhes himself, quivering more than all his fellows, ” I said, “ and sucked by ruddier flame ? ” ^{Nicholas III.}

And he to me : “ If thou wilt have me carry thee down there, by that lower bank, thou shalt learn from him about himself and about his wrongs. ”

And I : “ Whatever pleases thee, to me is grateful : thou art my lord, and knowest that I depart not from thy will ; also thou knowest what is not spoken. ”

Then we came upon the fourth bulwark ; we turned and descended, on the left hand, down there into the perforated and narrow bottom.

The kind Master did not yet depose me from his side, till he brought me to the cleft of him who so lamented with his legs.

“ O whoe'er thou be that hast thy upper part beneath, unhappy spirit, planted like a stake ! ” I began to say ; “ if thou art able, speak. ”

I stood, like the friar who is confessing a treacherous assassin that, after being fixed, recalls him and thus delays the death ;

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 3 ed ei gridò: "Sei tu già costì ritto, 54
sei tu già costì ritto, Bonifazio?
Di parecchi anni mi menti lo scritto.
Se' tu sì tosto di quell' aver sazio, 55
per lo qual non temesti torre a inganno
la bella Donna, e di poi farne strazio?"
Tal mi fec' io, quai son color che stanno, 58
per non intender ciò ch' è lor risposto,
quasi scornati, e risponder non sanno.
Allor Virgilio disse: "Digli tosto, 61
'Non son colui, non son colui che credi.'
Ed io risposi come a me fu imposto.
Per che lo spirito tutti storse i piedi; 64
poi sospirando e con voce di pianto,
mi disse: "Dunque che a me richiedi?"
Se di saper chi io sia ti cal cotanto, 67
che tu abbi però la ripa corsa,
sappi ch' io fui vestito del gran manto;
e veramente fui figliuol dell' orsa, 70
cupido sì, per avanzar gli orsatti,
che su l' avere, e qui me misi in borsa.
Di sotto al capo mio son gli altri tratti 73
che precedetter me simoneggiando,
per le fessure della pietra piatti.
Laggiù cascherò io altresì, quando 75
verrà colui ch' io credea che tu fossi,
allor ch' io feci il subito dimando.
Ma più è il tempo già che i piè mi cossi 79
e ch' io son stato così sottosopra,
ch' ei non starà piantato coi piè rossi:
chè dopo lui verrà, di più laid' opra, 82
di ver ponente un pastor senza legge,
tal che convien che lui e me ricopra.

and he cried: "Art thou there already standing, The
Boniface? art thou there already standing? Simonist
By several years the writ has lied to me. Boniface
VIII.
Art thou so quickly sated with that wealth, for
which thou didst not fear to seize the comely
Lady by deceit, and then make havoc of her?"
I became like those who stand as if bemocked,
not comprehending what is answered to them,
and unable to reply.
Then Virgil said: "Say to him quickly, 'I am Nicholas'
not he, I am not he whom thou thinkest.'" error
And I replied as was enjoined me.
Whereat the spirit quite wrenched his feet; there-
after, sighing and with voice of weeping, he
said to me: "Then what askest thou of me?"
If to know who I am concerneth thee so much,
that thou hast therefore passed the bank, learn
that I was clothed with the Great Mantle;
and verily I was a son of the She-bear, so eager
to advance the Whelps, that I pursued wealth
above, and here myself.
Beneath my head are dragged the others who
preceded me in simony, cowering within the
fissures of the stone.
I too shall fall down thither, when he comes for
whom I took thee when I put the sudden
question.
But longer is the time already, that I have baked
my feet and stood inverted thus, than he shall
stand planted with glowing feet:
for after him, from westward, there shall come Clement V.
a lawless Shepherd, of uglier deeds, fit to cover
him and me.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 3

Nuovo Jason sarà, di cui si legge
 ne 'Maccabei'; e come a quel fu molle
 suo re, così fia a lui chi Francia regge." 85

Io non so s' io mi fui qui troppo folle,
 ch' io pur risposi lui a questo metro:
 "Deh or mi di', quanto tesoro volle
 nostro Signore in prima da san Pietro,
 che gli ponesse le chiavi in balia?
 Certo non chiese se non: 'viemmi retro.' 91

Nè Pier nè gli altri chiesero a Mattia
 oro od argento, quando fu sortito
 al loco che perdè l' anima ria. 94

Però ti sta, chè tu se' ben punito;
 e guarda ben la mal tolta moneta,
 ch' esser ti fece contra Carlo ardito. 97

E se non fosse che ancor lo mi vieta
 la riverenza delle somme chiavi,
 che tu tenesti nella vita lieta,
 i' userei parole ancor più gravi: 103

chè la vostra avarizia il mondo attrista,
 calcando i buoni e sollevando i pravi.

Di voi pastor s' accorse il Vangelista,
 quando colei, che siede sopra l' acque,
 puttanecciar co' regi a lui fu vista;
 quella che con le sette teste nacque,
 e dalle dieci corna ebbe argomento,
 fin che virtute al suo marito piacque. 109

Fatto v' avete Dio d' oro e d' argento;
 e che altro è da voi all' idolatre,
 se non ch' egli uno, e voi n' orate cento? 112

Ahi, Constantin, di quanto mal fu matre,
 non la tua conversion, ma quella dote
 che da te prese il primo ricco patre!" 115

A new Jason will it be, of whom we read in
 Maccabees; and as to that high priest his king
 was pliant, so to this shall be he who governs
 France." The
 Simonists

I know not if here I was too hardy, for I
 answered him in this strain: "Ah! now
 tell me how much treasure Dante in-
 vels against the
 simoniacal
 Popes

our Lord required of St Peter, before he put
 the keys into his keeping? Surely he de-
 manded nought but 'Follow me!'

Nor did Peter, nor the others, ask of Matthias
 gold or silver, when he was chosen for the
 office which the guilty soul had lost.

Therefore stay thou here, for thou art justly
 punished; and keep well the ill-got money,
 which against Charles made thee be bold.

And were it not that reverence for the Great
 Keys thou heldest in the glad life yet hinders
 me,

I should use still heavier words: for your avarice
 grieves the world, trampling on the good, and
 raising up the wicked.

Shepherds such as ye the Evangelist perceived,
 when she, that sitteth on the waters, was seen
 by him committing fornication with the kings; The whore
 that sitteth
 on the
 waters

she that was born with seven heads, and in her
 ten horns had a witness so long as virtue
 pleased her spouse.

Ye have made you a god of gold and silver;
 and wherein do ye differ from the idolater,
 save that he worships one, and ye a hundred?

Ah Constantine! to how much ill gave birth,
 not thy conversion, but that dower which the
 first rich Father took from thee!"

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 3 E mentre io gli cantava cotai note, 118
o ira o coscienza che il mordesse,
forte springava con ambo le piote.
 Io credo ben che al mio duca piacesse, 121
 con sì contenta labbia sempre attese
 lo suon delle parole vere espresse.
 Però con ambo le braccia mi prese, 124
 e poi che tutto su mi s' ebbe al petto,
 rimontò per la via onde discese ;
 nè si stancò d' avermi a sè distretto, 127
 sì mi portò sopra il colmo dell' arco,
 che dal quarto al quinto argine è tragetto.
 Quivi soavemente spose il carico, 130
 soave per lo scoglio sconcio ed erto,
 che sarebbe alle capre duro varco ;
 indi un altro vallon mi fu scoperto. 133

1. Simon of Samaria who was rebuked by St Peter for thinking that the "gift of God may be purchased with money" (see *Acts* viii. 9-24). The Simonists or Simoniacs—those guilty of trafficking in spiritual offices—derive their name from him.

16-21. The font in the Baptistery of Florence was surrounded by holes in which the officiating priest stood, so as to be free from the pressure of the crowd. Dante once broke the marble round one of these holes, to save the life of a boy who had got wedged into it; and he uses the present opportunity to free himself from certain charges (probably of sacrilege) that were levied against him at the time.

31. This is Nicholas III. of the Orsini family (see *vv.* 70, 71) who occupied the Papal See from 1277 till 1280.

49-51. According to Florentine law, hired assassins were executed by being planted, head downwards, in a hole in the earth which was then filled up again. This was called *propagginare*.

And whilst I sung these notes to him, whether ^{The}
 it was rage or conscience gnawed him, he ^{Simonists}
 violently sprawled with both his feet.

And indeed I think it pleased my Guide, with
 so satisfied a look did he keep listening to the
 sound of the true words uttered.

Therefore with both his arms he took me; and, ^{Virgil}
 when he had me quite upon his breast, re- ^{carries}
 mounted by the path where he had descended; ^{Dante to}
 nor did he weary in holding me clasped to him, ^{the next}
 till he bore me away to the summit of the arch ^{pit}
 which is a crossway from the fourth to the
 fifth rampart.

Here he placidly set down the burden, pleasing
 to him on the rough steep cliff, which to the
 goats would be a painful passage; thence
 another valley was discovered to me.

52. Note the ingenuity with which Dante assigns
 Boniface VIII. (born *ca.* 1217, Pope 1294-1303) his
 place in Hell, though he survived the date of the
 Vision by three and a half years (see *Purg.* xx. 85-90,
note).

54. *lo scritto*, the book of the future (*cf.* *Inf.* x. 100,
sqq., and *Par.* xv. 50).

57. *la bella Donna*, the Church, according to the
 allegory of the *Song of Solomon*.

79-84. Nicholas had held the uppermost position
 among the simoniacal Popes in Hell for twenty years
 (1280-1300), but Boniface will occupy it for a period
 of eleven years only—from his death in 1303, till the
 death of Clement V. in 1314. The latter, Bertrand
 de Got, Archbishop of Bourdeaux, was elected Pope
 in 1305, through the influence of Philip the Fair of
 France. It was he who transferred the Papal See to
 Avignon, where it remained till 1377 (*cf.* *Par.* xxx.
 142-148).

85-87. Jason induced Antiochus Epiphanes, by means of bribes, to make him high priest and to permit the introduction of pagan customs (see 2 *Maccabees* iv. 7, *sqq.*); similarly, Clement abused his high office in return for the good services Philip had done him.

93. See *Matthew* iv. 19, *John* xxi. 19.

94-96. See *Acts* i. 13-26; the *anima ria* is, of course, Judas.

98-99. Charles of Anjou having refused to let his nephew marry a niece of Nicholas, the latter turned against him, and, having been bribed by the Emperor Palæologus (who feared Charles's designs on the Eastern Empire), assisted John of Procida in his con-

spiracy against the House of Anjou, which culminated in the Sicilian Vespers (1282). Some modern historians, regarding all this as legend, and pointing to the fact that Nicholas died two years before the Vespers, prefer to take the *mal tolta moneta* as the tithes which Nicholas employed to carry out his plans against Charles. But the former seems the more satisfactory interpretation.

106-111. For "the great whore that sitteth upon many waters," see *Revelation* xvii. The "seven heads" are explained as the seven virtues or the seven sacraments, and the "ten horns" as the ten commandments, which were kept while the occupants of the Holy See were virtuous.

115-117. See *Par.* xx. 55-60, *note*.

INFERNO

FROM the arch of the bridge, to which his Guide has carried him, Dante now sees the Diviners, Augurs, Sorcerers, &c., coming slowly along the bottom of the Fourth Chasm. By help of their incantations and evil agents, they had endeavoured to pry into the Future which belongs to the Almighty alone, interfering with His secret decrees; and now their faces are painfully twisted the contrary way; and, being unable to look before them, they are forced to walk backwards (1-30). The first that Virgil names is Amphiaräus; then Tiresias the Theban prophet, Aruns the Tuscan (31-51). Next comes Manto, daughter of Tiresias; on

Cerchio VIII.
Bolgia 4

Di nuova pena mi convien far versi,
e dar materia al ventesimo canto
della prima canzon, ch' è de' sommersi.

Io era già disposto tutto quanto
a riguardar nello scoperto fondo,
che si bagnava d' angoscioso pianto;

e vidi gente per lo vallon tondo
venir tacendo e lagrimando, al passo
che fan le letanie in questo mondo.

Come il viso mi scese in lor più basso,
mirabilmente apparve esser travolto
ciascun tra il mento e 'l principio del casso:

chè dalle reni era tornato il volto,
ed indietro venir gli convenia,
perchè il veder dinanzi era lor tolto.

Forse per forza già di parlasia
si travolse così alcun del tutto;
ma io nol vidi, nè credo che sia.

CANTO XX

seeing whom, Virgil relates the origin of Mantua his native city (52-99). Afterwards he rapidly points out Eurypylus, the Grecian augur; Michael Scott, the great magician, with slender loins (possibly from his northern dress); Guido Bonatti of Forlì; Asdente, shoemaker of Parma, who left his leather and his awls to practise divination; and the wretched women who wrought malicious witchcraft with their herbs and waxen images (100-123). And now the Moon is setting in the western sea; time presses, and the Poets hasten to the next chasm (124-130).

Of new punishment behoves me to make verses, ^{The} and give matter for the twentieth canto of the ^{Diviners} first canzone, which concerns the sunken.

I now was all prepared to look into the depth discovered to me, which was bathed with tears of anguish;

and through the circular valley I saw a people coming silent and weeping, at the pace which the Litanies make in this world.

When my sight descended lower on them, each ^{Their} seemed wondrously distorted, between the ^{punishment} chin and the commencement of the chest:

for the face was turned towards the loins; and they had to come backward, for to look before them was denied.

Perhaps by force of palsy some have been thus quite distorted; but I have not seen, nor do believe it to be so.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 4 Se Dio ti lasci, lettor, prender frutto 19
 di tua lezione, or pensa per te stesso
 com' io potea tener lo viso asciutto,
 quando la nostra imagine da presso 22
 vidi sì torta, che il pianto degli occhi
 le natiche bagnava per lo fesso.
 Certo i' piangea, poggiato ad un de' rocchi 23
 del duro scoglio, sì che la mia scorta
 mi disse: "Ancor se' tu degli altri sciocchi ?"
 Qui vive la pietà quando è ben morta. 28
 Chi è più scellerato che colui
 che al giudicio divin compassion porta ?
 Drizza la testa, drizza, e vedi a cui 31
 s' aperse agli occhi de' Teban la terra,
 per ch' ei gridavan tutti: 'Dove rui,
 Anfiarao? perchè lasci la guerra?' 34
 e non restò di ruinare a valle
 fino a Minòs, che ciasched'uno afferra.
 Mira che ha fatto petto delle spalle: 37
 perchè volle veder troppo davante,
 di retro guarda e fa zitroso calle.
 Vedi Tiresia, che mutò sembante, 40
 quando di maschio femmina divenne,
 cangiandosi le membra tutte quante;
 e prima poi ribatter gli convenne 43
 li due serpenti avvolti con la verga,
 che riavesse le maschili penne.
 Aronta è quel che al ventre gli s' atterga, 45
 che nei monti di Luni, dove ronca
 lo Carrarese che di sotto alberga,
 ebbe tra i bianchi marmi la spelonca 49
 per sua dimora; onde a guardar le stelle
 e il mar non gli era la veduta tronca.

Reader, so God grant thee to take profit of thy ^{The} reading, now think for thyself how I could ^{Diviners} keep my visage dry,
 when near at hand I saw our image so contorted,
 that the weeping of the eyes bathed the hinder
 parts at their division ?
 Certainly I wept, leaning on one of the rocks of
 the hard cliff, so that my Escort said to me :
 " Art thou, too, like the other fools ?"
 Here pity lives when it is altogether dead. Who
 more impious than he that sorrows at God's
 judgment ?
 Raise up thy head, raise up, and see him for whom ^{Amphi-}
 the earth opened herself before the eyes of the ^{aräus}
 Thebans, whereat they all cried, ' Whither
 rushest thou,
 Amphiaräus? Why leavest thou the war? '
 And he ceased not rushing headlong down
 to Minos, who lays hold on every sinner.
 Mark how he has made a breast of his shoulders :
 because he wished to see too far before him,
 he now looks behind and goes backward.
 Behold Tiresias who changed his aspect, when ^{Tirestas}
 of male he was made woman, all his limbs
 transforming ;
 and afterwards he had again to strike the two
 involved serpents with his rod, before he
 could resume his manly plumes.
 That is Aruns, who to the belly of him (Tiresias) ^{Arms}
 has his back, he who in the mountains of Luni,
 where hoes the Carrarese that dwells beneath,
 amongst the white marbles had the cave for
 his abode; from which he could observe the
 stars and the sea with unobstructed view.

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 4 E quella che ricopre le mammelle, 52
 che tu non vedi, con le trecce sciolte,
 e ha di là ogni pilosa pelle,
- Manto fu, che cercò per terre molte, 55
 poscia si pose là dove nacqu' io :
 onde un poco mi piace che m' ascolte.
- Poscia che il padre suo di vita uscío 58
 e venne serva la città di Baco,
 questa gran tempo per lo mondo gío.
- ✕ Suso in Italia bella giace un laco 61
 al piè dell' alpe, che serra Lamagna
 sopra Tiralli, ch' ha nome Benaco.
- Per mille fonti, credo, e più si bagna, 64
 tra Garda e Val Camonica, Apennino
 dell' acqua che nel detto lago stagna.
- Loco è nel mezzo là, dove il Trentino 67
 pastore e quel di Brescia e il Veronese
 segnar potria, se fesse quel cammino.
- Siede Peschiera, bello e forte arnese 70
 da fronteggiar Bresciani e Bergamaschi,
 ove la riva intorno più discese.
- Ivi convien che tutto quanto caschi 73
 ciò che in grembo a Benaco star non può,
 e fassi fiume giù per verdi paschi.
- Tosto che l' acqua a correr mette co 76
 non più Benaco, ma Mincio si chiama
 fino a Governo, dove cade in Po.
- Non molto ha corso, che trova una lama, 79
 nella qual si distende e la impaluda,
 e suol di state talora esser grama.
- Quindi passando la vergine cruda 82
 vide terra nel mezzo del pantano,
 senza cultura e d' abitanti nuda.

- And she that covers her bosom, which thou The
 seest not, with her flowing tresses, and has all Diviners
 her hairy skin on the other side,
- was Manto, who searched through many lands, Manto
 then settled there where I was born : whence
 it pleases me a little to have thee listen to me.
- After her father went out of life, and the city of
 Bacchus came to be enslaved, she for a long
 time roamed the world.
- Up in beautiful Italy there lies a lake, at the foot Origin of
 of the Alps which shut in Germany above the Mantua
 Tyrol, which is called Benacus.
- Through a thousand fountains, I believe, and
 more, the Apennine, between Garda and
 Val Camonica, is irrigated by the water which
 stagnates in that lake.
- At the middle there is a place where the
 Trentine pastor, and he of Brescia, and the
 Veronese might bless, if they went that way.
- Peschiera, a fortress beautiful and strong to
 front the Brescians and the Bergamese, sits
 where the shore around is lowest.
- There all that in the bosom of Benacus cannot
 stay, has to descend and make itself a river,
 down through green pastures.
- Soon as the water sets head to run, it is no longer
 named Benacus, but Mincio,—to Governo
 where it falls into the Po.
- Not far has it flowed, when it finds a level, on
 which it spreads and makes a marsh thereof, and
 is wont in summer to be at times unwholesome.
- The cruel virgin, passing that way, saw land
 amidst the fen, uncultivated and naked of in-
 habitants.

- Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 4
- Lì, per fuggire ogni consorzio umano, 85
ristette co' suoi servi a far sue arti,
e visse, e vi lasciò suo corpo vano.
- Gli uomini poi, che intorno erano sparti, 88
s' accolsero a quel loco, ch' era forte
per lo pantan che avea da tutte parti.
- Fer la città sopra quell' ossa morte ; 91
e per colei, che il loco prima elesse,
Mantova l' appellar senz' altra sorte.
- Già fur le genti sue dentro più spesse, 94
prima che la mattia di Casalodi
da Pinamonte inganno ricevesse.
- Però t' assenno che, se tu mai odi 97
originar la mia terra altrimenti,
la verità nulla menzogna frodi."
- Ed io : "Maestro, i tuoi ragionamenti 100
mi son sì certi e prendon sì mia fede,
che gli altri mi sarian carboni spenti.
- Ma dimmi della gente che procede, 103
se tu ne vedi alcun degno di nota :
chè solo a ciò la mia mente rifiede."
- Allor mi disse : "Quel, che dalla gota 106
porge la barba in su le spalle brune,
fu, quando Grecia fu di maschi vota
- si che appena rimaser per le cune, 109
augure ; e diede il punto con Calcanta
in Aulide a tagliar la prima fune.
- Euripilo ebbe nome, e così il canta 112
l' alta mia Tragedia in alcun loco :
ben lo sai tu, che la sai tutta quanta.
- Quell' altro, che ne' fianchi è così poco, 115
Michele Scotto fu, che veramente
delle magiche frode seppe il gioco.

- There, to shun all human intercourse, she halted 85
with her ministers to do her arts ; and there
she lived and left her body vacant. The
Diviner.
- Afterwards the men, that were scattered round, 88
gathered together on that spot which was
strong by reason of the marsh it had on every
side.
- They built the city over those dead bones ; and 91
for her who first chose the place, they called
it Mantua without other augury.
- Once the inhabitants were denser in it, ere the 94
folly of Casalodi was cheated by Pinamonte.
- Therefore I charge thee, if thou ever hearest 97
other origin given to my city, let no falsehood
defraud the truth."
- And I : " Master, thy words are to me so 100
certain, and so take hold of my belief, that all
others would be to me extinguished coals.
- But tell me of the people that are passing, if 103
thou seest any of them worthy of note : for to
that alone my mind recurs."
- Then he said to me : " That one, who from Eurypylus 106
the cheek stretches forth his beard upon his
dusky shoulders, was an augur, when Greece
was so empty of males,
- that hardly they remained even in the cradles ; 109
and in Aulis he, with Calchas, gave the time
for cutting the first cable.
- Eurypylus his name ; and my high Tragedy thus 112
sings him in some place : well knowest it thou,
who knowest the whole.
- That other who is so small about the flanks was Michael 115
Michael Scott ; and of a truth he knew the
play of magic frauds. Michael
Scott

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 4 Vedi Guido Bonatti, vedi Asdente, 118
 che avere inteso al cuoio ed allo spago
 ora vorrebbe, ma tardi si pente.
 Vedi le triste che lasciaron l' ago, 121
 la spola e il fuso, e fecersi indovine ;
 fecer malfe con erbe e con imago.
 Ma vienne omai, chè già tiene il confine 124
 d' ambedue gli emisperi e tocca l' onda
 sotto Sibilia Caino e le spine ;
 e già iernotte fu la luna tonda ; 127
 ben ten dee ricordar, chè non ti nocque
 alcuna volta per la selva fonda."
 Sì mi parlava, ed andavamo introcque. 130

9. *letanie*, i.e. the processions in which the litanies are chanted.

31-39. For Amphiaræus, the prophet of Argos, see *Par. iv.* 103-104, *note*.

40-45. This story of the Theban soothsayer Tiresias (the father of Manto) is told by Ovid, *Metam.* iii.

46-51. Aruns, the Etruscan soothsayer (his face is reversed over his back), prophesied the civil war which ended in the victory of Cæsar and the death of Pompey (*Lucan, Phars.* i. 584-638).—For Luni, see *Par. xvi.* 73, *note*.

55-93. Dante makes Virgil in this passage give an account of the foundation of Mantua that differs considerably from the version given in *Æn.* x. 198-200. This is no slip, as is shown by *vv.* 97-99. On the other hand, it certainly is a slip (and one which it is futile to attempt to account for) that Manto should here be placed among the soothsayers, while in *Purg.* xxii. 13 she is referred to as being in Limbo.

59. Referring either to the tyrannous rule which Thebes (the birthplace of Bacchus) had to endure under Cleon, or to the capture of that city by the Epigoni.

See Guido Bonatti ; see Asdente, who now would wish he had attended to his leather and his cord, but too late repents. The Diviners Bonatti and Asdente Diviners
 See the wretched women who left the needle, the shuttle, and the spindle, and made themselves divineresses ; they wrought witchcraft with herbs and images.
 But now come ! for Cain and his thorns already holds the confine of both hemispheres, and under Seville touches the wave ;
 and already yesternight the Moon was round ; well must thou remember : for she did not hurt thee any time in the deep wood." Thus he spake to me, and we went on meanwhile.

63-78. *Benaco*, now known as Lago di Garda ; the Val Camonica is a valley some fifty miles long in North-East Lombardy ; Mount Apennino is probably a spur of the Rætian Alps, above Gargnano ; Garda is a town on the east side of the lake ; the *loco* of *v.* 67 is either the little island dei Frati, some miles south of Sali, or the mouth of the river Tignalga, near Campione ; the fortress of Peschiera, at the south-east extremity of the lake, was raised by the Veronese, as a defence against the people of Brescia and Bergamo ; Governo is the modern Governolo, on the right bank of the Mincio, about 12 miles from Mantua.

94-96. In 1272, the Brescian Counts of Casalodi made themselves masters of Mantua, but were very unpopular and threatened with expulsion. Pinamonte de Buonaccorsi, who was anxious to become lord of Mantua himself, advised Albert of Casalodi to banish all the nobles of importance, representing to him that they were the chief source of danger. Then he put himself at the head of the populace, massacred all the families of note that remained, and expelled the Count, retaining the lordship of the city till 1291.

105. *Cf. Par. xvii.* 136-142.

INFERNO

THE Poets come to the arch of the Fifth Chasm or Budget which holds the Barterers or Barrators, the malefactors who made secret and vile traffic of their Public offices and authority, in order to gain money. And as the Tyrants and Assassins (Canto xii.) are steeped in boiling Blood, and have the Centaurs (emblems of Violence) watching them with arrows, and keeping each at his proper depth; so here the Barterers lie covered with filthy Pitch which clings to them, and get themselves rent in pieces by horrid Demons—Shadows of their sins—whenever they appear above its surface. The chasm is very dark, and at first Dante

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 5

Così di ponte in ponte altro parlando,
che la mia Commedia cantar non cura,
venimmo, e tenevamo il colmo, quando

ristemmo per veder l' altra fessura 4
di Malebolge, e gli altri pianti vani;
e vidila mirabilmente oscura.

Quale nell' arzanà de' Viniziani 7
bolle l' inverno la tenace pece
a rimpalmar li lor legni non sani,

che navicar non ponno, e in quella vece 10
chi fa suo legno nuovo, e chi ristoppa
le coste a quel che più viaggi fece;

chi ribatte da proda, e chi da poppa; 13
altri fa remi, ed altri volge sarte;
chi terzeruolo ed artimon rintoppa:

tal, non per foco, ma per divina arte 16
bollia laggiuso una pegola spessa
che in viscava la ripa da ogni parte.

CANTO XXI

can see nothing but the pitch boiling in it (1-21). A Demon arrives with one of the Senators of Lucca on his shoulders, throws him down from the bridge, tells what a harvest of Barrators there is in that city, and hastens away for more (22-46). Other Demons, hitherto concealed beneath the bridge (like secret sins), rush out and fiercely teach the poor sneaking senator under what conditions he has to swim in the pitch (47-57). After some parody with Malacoda, chief of the Fiends, the poets are sent on, along the edge of the chasm, with an ugly and questionable escort of Ten (58-139).

Thus from bridge to bridge we came, with other ^{The}
talk which my Comedy cares not to recite; ^{Barrators}
and held the summit, when

we stood still to see the other cleft of Malebolge
and the other vain lamentings; and I found
it marvellously dark.

As in the arsenal of the Venetians boils the
clammy pitch in winter, to caulk their
damaged ships,

which they cannot navigate; and, instead
thereof, one builds his ship anew, one plugs the
ribs of that which hath made many voyages;
some hammer at the prow, some at the stern;
some make oars, and some twist ropes; one
mends the jib, and one the mainsail:

so, not by fire but by art Divine, a dense pitch
boiled down there, and overglued the banks
on every side.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5
 Poi l' addentar con più di cento raffi ; 52
 disser : " Coperto convien che qui balli,
 sì che, se puoi, nascosamente accaffi."
 Non altrimenti i cuochi ai lor vassalli 55
 fanno attuffare in mezzo la caldaia
 la carne con gli uncin, perchè non galli.
 Lo buon maestro : " Acciocchè non si paia 58
 che tu ci sii," mi disse, " giù t' acquatta
 dopo uno scheggio che alcun schermo t' haia ;
 e per nulla offension che mi sia fatta, 61
 non temer tu, ch' io ho le cose conte,
 perchè altra volta fui a tal baratta."
 Poscia passò di là dal co' del ponte, 64
 e com' ei giunse in su la ripa sesta,
 mestier gli fu d' aver sicura fronte.
 Con quel furor e con quella tempesta 67
 ch' escono i cani addosso al poverello,
 che di subito chiede ove s' arresta
 usciron quei di sotto il ponticello, 70
 e volser contra lui tutti i ronciigli ;
 ma ei gridò : " Nessun di voi sia fello !
 Innanzi che l' uncin vostro mi pigli, 73
 traggasi avanti alcun di voi che m' oda,
 e poi d' arronciigliarmi si consigli."
 Tutti gridaron : " Vada Malacoda " ; 76
 per che un si mosse, e gli altri stetter fermi ;
 e venne a lui dicendo : " Che gli approda ? "
 " Credi tu, Malacoda, qui vedermi 79
 esser venuto," disse il mio maestro,
 " sicuro già da tutti vostri schermi,
 senza voler divino e fato destro ? 82
 Lasciami andar, chè nel cielo è voluto
 ch' io mostri altrui questo cammin silvestro."

Then they struck him with more than a hundred **The**
 prongs, and said : " Covered thou must dance **Barrators**
 thee here ; so that, if thou canst, thou mayest
 pilfer privately."
 Not otherwise do the cooks make their vassals
 dip the flesh into the middle of the boiler with
 their hooks, to hinder it from floating.
 The kind Master said to me : " That it may not
 be seen that thou art here, cower down behind
 a jag, so that thou mayest have some screen
 for thyself ;
 and whatever outrage may be done to me, fear
 not thou : for I know these matters, having
 once before been in the like affray."
 Then he passed beyond the head of the bridge ;
 and when he arrived on the sixth bank, it was
 needful for him to have a steadfast front.
 With that fury and that storm, wherewith the
 dogs rush forth upon the poor man who where
 he stops suddenly seeks alms,
 rushed those Demons from beneath the bridge, **The poets**
 and turned against him all their crooks ; but **threatened**
 he cried : " Be none of ye outrageous ! **by the**
 Before ye touch me with your forks, let one of **Male-**
 you come forth to hear me, and then take **branche**
 counsel about hooking me."
 All cried : " Let Malacoda go " ; thereat one moved
 himself, the others standing firm, and came to
 him, saying : " What will this avail him ? "
 " Dost thou expect, Malacoda," said my Master,
 " to find I have come here, secure already
 against all your hindrances,
 without will Divine and fate propitious ? Let
 me pass on : for it is willed in Heaven that I
 shew another this savage way."

Cerchio VIII. Bo!gia 5 Allor gli fu l' orgoglio sì caduto 85
 che si lasciò cascar l' uncino ai piedi,
 e disse agli altri : " Omai non sia feruto."
 E il duca mio a me : " O tu, che siedì 88
 tra gli scheggion del ponte quatto quatto,
 sicuramente omai a me ti riedi."
 Per ch' io mi mossi, ed a lui venni ratto ; 91
 e i diavoli si fecer tutti avanti,
 sì ch' io temetti ch' ei tenesser patto.
 E così vid' io già temer li fanti 94
 ch' uscivan patteggiati di Caprona,
 veggendo sè tra nimici cotanti.
 Io m' accostai con tutta la persona 97
 lungo il mio duca, e non torceva gli occhi
 dalla sembianza lor ch' era non buona.
 Ei chinavan gli raffi, e " Vuoi che 'l tocchi," 100
 diceva l' un con l' altro, " in sul groppone ?"
 e rispondean : " Sì, fa che gliele accocchi."
 Ma quel demonio, che tenea sermone 103
 col duca mio, si volse tutto presto
 e disse : " Posa, posa, Scarmiglione."
 Poi disse a noi : " Più oltre andar per questo 106
 iscoglio non si può, però che giace
 tutto spezzato al fondo l' arco sesto ;
 e se l' andare avanti pur vi piace, 109
 andatevene su per questa grotta ;
 presso è un altro scoglio che via face.
 Ier, più oltre cinqu' ore che quest' otta, 112
 mille dugento con sessanta sei
 anni compìe che qui la via fu rotta.
 Io mando verso là di questi miei 115
 a riguardar s' alcun se ne sciorina ;
 gite con lor, ch' ei non saranno rej."

Then was his pride so fallen, that he let the The
 hook drop at his feet, and said to the others : Barrators
 " Now strike him not !"
 And my Guide to me : " O thou that sittest
 cowering, cowering amongst the great splinters
 of the bridge, securely now return to me !"
 Whereat I moved, and quickly came to him ;
 and the Devils all pressed forward, so that I
 feared they might not hold the compact.
 And thus once I saw the footmen, who marched
 out under treaty from Caprona, fear at seeing
 themselves among so many enemies.
 I drew near my Guide with my whole body,
 and turned not away my eyes from the look
 of them, which was not good.
 They lowered their drag-hooks, and kept saying
 to one another : " Shall I touch him on the
 rump ?" and answering : " Yes, see thou nick
 it for him."
 But that Demon, who was speaking with my The Male-
 Guide, turned instant round, and said : branche
 " Quiet, quiet, Scarmiglione !"
 Then he said to us : " To go farther by this held back
 cliff will not be possible : for the sixth arch by Mala-
 lies all in fragments at the bottom ; coda
 and if it please you still to go onward, go along
 this ridge : near at hand is another cliff
 which forms a path.
 Yesterday, five hours later than this hour, com-
 pleted a thousand two hundred and sixty-six
 years since the way here was broken.
 Thitherward I send some of these my men, to
 look if any one be out airing himself ; go with
 them, for they will not be treacherous."

INFERNO

THE Demons, under their "great Marshal" Barbariccia, lead the way, along the edge of the boiling Pitch; and Dante, who keeps looking sharply, relates how he saw the Barrators lying in it, like frogs in ditch-water, with nothing but their "muzzles" out, and instantly vanishing at sight of Barbariccia (1-30); and how Graffiacane hooked one of them and hauled him up like a fresh-speared otter, all the other Demons gathering round and provoking Rubicante to mangle the unlucky wretch. At Dante's request, Virgil goes forward, and asks him who he is; and no sooner does the pitchy thief mention how he took to barratry in the service of worthy King Thibault of Navarre, than he is made to feel the bitter force of Ciriatto's tusks.

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 5

Io vidi già cavalier muover campo,
e cominciare stormo, e far lor mostra,
e talvolta partir per loro scampo;
corridor vidi per la terra vostra, 4
o Aretini, e vidi gir gualdane,
ferir torneamenti, e correr giostra,
quando con trombe, e quando con campane, 7
con tamburi e con cenni di castella,
e con cose nostrali e con istrane:
nè già con sì diversa cennamella 10
cavalier vidi muover, nè pedoni,
nè nave a segno di terra o di stella.
Noi andavam con li dieci dimoni; 13
ahi fiera compagnia! ma nella chiesa
coi santi ed in taverna coi ghiottoni.
Pure alla pegola era la mia intesa, 16
per veder della bolgia ogni contegno,
e della gente ch' entro v' era incesa.

CANTO XXII

Barbariccia now clasps him with both arms, and orders the rest to be quiet, till Virgil has done with questioning. But "Scarletmoor" loses patience; "Dragon-face" too will have a clutch at the legs; Farfarella, "wicked Hell-bird" that he is, glares ready to strike; and their "Decurion" has difficulty in keeping them off (31-96). At last the cunning barrator, though Cagnazzo raises his dog-face in scornful opposition, plays off a trick by which he contrives to escape (97-132). Thereupon Calcabrina and Alichino fall to quarrelling, seize each other like two mad vultures, and drop into the burning pitch; and the whole troop is left in fitting disorder (133-153).

I have ere now seen horsemen moving camp, ^{The} and commencing the assault, and holding their ^{Barrators} muster, and at times retiring to escape;
coursers have I seen upon your land, O Aretines!
and seen the march of foragers, the shock of
tournaments and race of jousts,
now with trumpets, and now with bells, with
drums and castle-signals, and with native
things and foreign:
but never yet to so uncouth a cornet saw I
cavaliers nor footmen move, nor ship by mark
of land or star.
We went with the ten Demons: ah, hideous
company! but, 'In church with saints, and
with guzzlers in the tavern.'
Yet my intent was on the pitch, to see each
habit of the chasm and of the people that were
burning in it.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5

Come i delfini, quando fanno segno
 ai marinar con l' arco della schiena,
 che s' argomentin di campar lor legno
 talor così ad alleggiar la pena
 mostrava alcun dei peccatori il dosso,
 e nascondeva in men che non balena.

E come all' orlo dell' acqua d' un fosso
 stanno i ranocchi pur col muso fuori,
 sì che celano i piedi e l' altro grosso :

sì stavan d' ogni parte i peccatori ;
 ma come s' appressava Barbariccia,
 così si ritraean sotto i bollori.

Io vidi, ed anco il cor me n' accapriccia,
 uno aspettar così, com' egli incontra
 che una rana rimane ed altra spiccia ;

e Graffiacan, che gli era più d' incontra,
 gli arroncigliò le impegolate chiome,
 e trassel su, che mi parve una lontra.

Io sapea già di tutti e quanti il nome,
 sì li notai quando furono eletti,
 e poi che si chiamaro attesi come.

“ O Rubicante, fa che tu gli metti
 gli unghioni addosso sì che tu lo scuoi, ”
 gridavan tutti insieme i maledetti.

Ed io : “ Maestro mio, fa, se tu puoi,
 che tu sappi chi è lo sciagurato
 venuto a man degli avversari suoi. ”

Lo duca mio gli s'accostò allato,
 domandollo ond' ei fosse, e quei rispose :
 “ Io fui del regno di Navarra nato.

Mia madre a servo d' un signor mi pose,
 chè m' avea generato d' un ribaldo
 distruggitor di sè e di sue cose.

As dolphins, when with the arch of the back they
 make sign to mariners that they may prepare
 to save their ship :

so now and then, to ease the punishment, some
 sinner showed his back and hid in less time
 than it lightens.

And as at the edge of the water of a ditch, the
 frogs stand only with their muzzles out, so
 that they hide their feet and other bulk :

thus stood on every hand the sinners ; but as
 Barbariccia approached, they instantly retired
 beneath the seething.

I saw, and my heart still shudders thereat, one
 linger so, as it will happen that one frog
 remains while the other spouts away ;

and Graffiacane, who was nearest to him, hooked
 his pitchy locks and haled him up, so that to
 me he seemed an otter.

I already knew the name of every one, so well
 I noted them as they were chosen, and when
 they called each other, listened how.

“ O Rubicante, see thou plant thy clutches on
 him, and flay him ! ” shouted together all the
 accursed crew.

And I : “ Master, learn if thou canst, who is
 that piteous wight, fallen into the hand of his
 adversaries. ”

My Guide drew close to his side and asked
 him whence he came ; and he replied : “ I
 was born in the kingdom of Navarre.

My mother placed me as servant of a lord ; for
 she had borne me to a ribald waster of himself
 and of his substance.

The
Barrator's

Ciampolo

- Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 5
- Poi fui famiglio del buon re Tebaldo ; 52
quivi mi misi a far baratteria,
di che io rendo ragione in questo caldo.”
- E Ciriatto, a cui di bocca uscia 55
d' ogni parte una sanna come a porco,
gli fe' sentir come l' una sdrucia.
- Tra male gatte era venuto il sorco ; 58
ma Barbariccia il chiuse con le braccia,
e disse : “ State in là, mentr' io lo infoco.”
- Ed al maestro mio volse la faccia : 61
“ Domanda,” disse, “ ancor se più desii
saper da lui, prima ch' altri il disfaccia.”
- Lo duca dunque : “ Or di', degli altri rii 64
conosci tu alcun che sia Latino
sotto la pece ? ” E quegli : “ Io mi partii
poco è da un, che fu di là vicino ; 67
così foss' io ancor con lui coperto,
ch' io non temerei unghia nè uncino.”
- E Libicocco : “ Troppo avem sofferto,” 70
disse, e prese gli il braccio col roncioglio,
sì che, stracciando, ne portò un lacerto.
- Draghignazzo anco i volle dar di piglio 73
giuso alle gambe ; onde il decurio loro
si volse intorno intorno con mal piglio.
- Quand' elli un poco rappaciatì foro, 76
a lui che ancor mirava sua ferita,
domandò il duca mio senza dimoro :
- “ Chi fu colui, da cui mala partita 79
di' che facesti per venire a proda ? ”
Ed ei rispose : “ Fu frate Gomita,
quel di Gallura, vassel d' ogni froda, 82
ch' ebbe i nimici di suo donno in mano,
e fe' sì lor, che ciascun se ne lodà :

- Then I was domestic with the good king ^{The}
Thibault ; here I set myself to doing barratry, ^{Barraters}
of which I render reckoning in this heat.”
- And Ciriatto, from whose mouth on either side
came forth a tusk as from a hog, made him
feel how one of them did rip.
- Amongst evil cats the mouse had come ; but
Barbariccia locked him in his arms, and said :
“ Stand off whilst I enfork him ! ”
- And turning his face to my Master : “ Ask on,”
he said, “ if thou wouldst learn more from
him, before some other undo him.”
- The Guide therefore : “ Now say, of the other
sinners knowest thou any that is a Latian,
beneath the pitch ? ” And he : “ I parted
just now from one who was a neighbour of theirs ^{Friar}
on the other side ; would I still were covered ^{Gomita}
with him, for I should not fear claw nor
hook ! ”
- And Libicocco cried : “ Too much have we
endured ! ” and with the hook seized his arm,
and mangling carried off a part of brawn.
- Draghignazzo, he too, wished to have a catch
at the legs below ; whereat their Decurion
wheeled around around with evil aspect.
- When they were somewhat pacified, my Guide
without delay asked him that still kept gazing
on his wound :
- “ Who was he, from whom thou sayest that
thou madest an ill departure to come ashore ? ”
And he answered : “ It was Friar Gomita,
he of Gallura, vessel of every fraud, who had
his master's enemies in hand, and did so to
them that they all praise him for it :

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5 denar si tolse, e lascioli di piano, 85
 sì com' ei dice; e negli altri uffici anche
 barattier fu non picciol, ma soprano.

Usa con esso donno Michel Zanche 88
 di Logodoro; ed a dir di Sardigna
 le lingue lor non si sentono stanche.

O me! vedete l' altro che digrigna; 91
 io direi anco; ma io temo ch' ello
 non s' apparecchi a grattarmi la tigna."

E il gran proposto, volto a Farfarello 94
 che stralunava gli occhi per ferire,
 disse: "Fatti in costà, malvagio uccello."

"Se voi volete vedere o udire," 97
 ricominciò lo spaurato appresso,
 "Toschi o Lombardi, io ne farò venire.

Ma stien le male branche un poco in cesso, 100
 sì ch' ei non teman delle lor vendette;
 ed io, sedendo in questo loco stesso,

per un ch' io son, ne farò venir sette, 103
 quand' io sufererò, com' è nostr' uso
 di fare allor che fuori alcun si mette."

Cagnazzo a cotal motto levò il muso, 106
 crollando il capo, e disse: "Odi malizia
 ch' egli ha pensata per gittarsi giuso."

Ond' ei, ch' avea lacciuoli a gran divizia, 109
 rispose: "Malizioso son io troppo,
 quand' io procuro a' miei maggior tristizia."

Alichin non si tenne, e di rintoppo 112
 agli altri, disse a lui: "Se tu ti cali,
 io non ti verrò dietro di galoppo,

ma batterò sopra la pece l' ali; 115
 lascisi il colle, e sia la ripa scudo
 a veder se tu sol più di noi vali."

money took he for himself, and dismissed them The
 smoothly, as he says; and in his other offices be- Barrators
 sides, he was no petty but a sovereign barrator.

With him keeps company Don Michel Zanche Michel
 of Logodoro; and in speaking of Sardinia the Zanche
 tongues of them do not feel weary.

Oh me! see that other grinning; I would say
 more; but fear he is preparing to claw my
 scurf."

And their great Marshal, turning to Farfarello,
 who rolled his eyes to strike, said: "Off
 with thee, villainous bird!"

"If you wish to see or hear Tuscans or Lom- Ciampolo's
 bards," the frightened sinner then resumed, trick
 "I will make them come.

But let the evil claws hold back a little, that
 they may not fear their vengeance; and I,
 sitting in this same place,

for one that I am, will make seven come, on
 whistling as is our wont to do when any of us
 gets out."

Cagnazzo at these words raised his snout, shaking
 his head, and said: "Hear the malice he has
 contrived, to throw himself down!"

Whereat he, who had artifices in great store,
 replied: "Too malicious indeed! when I
 contrive for my companions greater sorrow."

Alichino held in no longer, and in opposition to
 the others said to him: "If thou stoop, I will
 not follow thee at gallop,

but beat my wings above the pitch; let the
 height be left, and be the bank a screen, to
 see if thou alone prevalest over us."

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5

O tu che leggi, udirai nuovo ludo! 118
 Ciascun dall' altra costa gli occhi volse;
 quei prima, ch' a ciò fare era più crudo.
 Lo Navarrese ben suo tempo colse, 121
 fermò le piante a terra, ed in un punto
 saltò, e dal proposto lor si sciolse.
 Di che ciascun di colpa fu compunto, 124
 ma quei più che cagion fu del difetto;
 però si mosse, e gridò: "Tu se' giunto!"
 Ma poco i valse, chè l' ale al sospetto 127
 non potero avanzar; quegli andò sotto,
 e quei drizzò, volando suso, il petto:
 non altrimenti l' anitra di botto, 130
 quando il falcon s' appressa, giù s' attuffa,
 ed ei ritorna su crucciato e rotto.
 Irato Calcabrina della buffa, 133
 volando dietro gli tenne, invaghito
 che quei campasse per aver la zuffa.
 E come il baratier fu disparito, 136
 così volse gli artigli al suo compagno,
 e fu con lui sopra il fosso ghermito.
 Ma l' altro fu bene sparvier grifagno 139
 ad artigliar ben lui, e ambo e due
 cadder nel mezzo del bollente stagno.
 Lo caldo sghermitor subito fue; 142
 ma però di levarsi era niente,
 sì aveano inviscate l' ale sue.
 Barbariccia, con gli altri suoi dolente, 145
 quattro ne fe' volar dall' altra costa
 con tutti i raffi, ed assai prestamente
 di qua, di là discesero alla posta; 148
 porser gli uncini verso gl' impaniati,
 ch' eran già cotti dentro dalla crosta;
 e noi lasciammo lor così impacciati. 151

O Reader, thou shalt hear new sport! All ^{The} Barrators
 turned their eyes toward the other side, he
 first who had been most unripe for doing it.
 The Navarrese chose well his time; planted his
 soles upon the ground, and in an instant leapt
 and from their purpose freed himself.
 Thereat each was stung with guilt; but he
 most who had been cause of the mistake;
 he therefore started forth, and shouted:
 "Thou'rt caught!"
 But little it availed him; for wings could not
 outspeed the terror; the sinner went under;
 and he, flying, raised up his breast:
 not otherwise the duck suddenly dives down,
 when the falcon approaches, and he returns
 up angry and defeated.
 Calcabrina, furious at the trick, kept flying after ^{The}
 him, desirous that the sinner might escape, to ^{Male-}
 have a quarrel. ^{branch}
 And, when the barrator had disappeared, he ^{quarrel}
 turned his talons on his fellow, and was ^{among}
 clutched with him above the ditch. ^{themselves}
 But the other was indeed a sparrowhawk to claw
 him well; and both dropt down into the
 middle of the boiling pond.
 The heat at once unclutched them; but rise
 they could not, their wings were so beglued.
 Barbariccia with the rest lamenting, made four
 of them fly over to the other coast with all
 their drags; and most rapidly
 on this side, on that, they descended to the stand;
 they stretched their hooks towards the limed
 pair, who were already scalded within the
 crust; and we left them thus embroiled.

1-9. See note to *vv.* 94-96 of the preceding canto. Each Italian city had its *carroccio*—a car which was used as a kind of rallying-point in battle, and provided with a bell (*v.* 7).

19-21. This is evidently a popular belief of Dante's time, and is referred to, for example, in Giamboni's Italian version of Latini's *Tresor*.

32. This is a certain Ciampolo, so the early commentators say, without adding anything to the facts given by Dante. The King Tebaldo of *v.* 52 is Tebaldo II. (Thibaut V., Count of Champagne), King of Navarre (1253-1270).

87-79, 81-87. Gomita was a Sardinian friar in the service of Nino Visconti of Pisa (see *Purg.* viii.), judge of Gallura. The Pisans, to whom Sardinia belonged

at this time, divided the island into four judicial districts: Gallura is in the north-east. His acts of barratry were overlooked, till Nino discovered that the friar was favouring the escape of certain prisoners; whereupon he had him hanged.—*di là* (*v.* 67), *i.e.* in Sardinia.

88, 89. Enzo, the natural son of Frederick II., who made him King of Sardinia, married Adelsia di Torres, mistress of Logodoro (north-west of Sardinia) and Gallura. Being called to Italy by the wars of his house, he appointed Michel Zanche his Vicar in Logodoro. Enzo was captured by the Bolognese in 1249, and remained their prisoner till his death (1271). In the meantime, Adelsia obtained a divorce and married Michel, who governed the provinces till he was murdered by his son-in-law, Branca d'Oria, about the year 1290 (see *Inf.* xxxiii. 134-147).



INFERNO

DANTE keeps following his Guide in silence, with head bent down, meditating on the things he has had to witness in that chasm of the pitch. The fable of the Frog and the Mouse comes into his mind; then fear that the ugly Demons may seek vengeance for their misfortune (1-33). He sees them coming with outstretched wings, when Virgil takes him in his arms, and rapidly glides down with him into the next chasm (34-57). Here they find the Hypocrites walking along the narrow bottom in slow procession, heavy-laden with cloaks of lead, which are gilded and of dazzling

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5 Taciti, soli e senza compagnia
n' andavam l' un dinanzi e l' altro dopo,
come frati minor vanno per via.

Volto era in su la favola d' Isopo 4
lo mio pensier per la presente rissa,
dov' ei parlò della rana e del topo :

chè più non si pareggia mo ed issa, 7
che l' un con l' altro fa se ben s' accoppia
principio e fine con la mente fissa.

E come l' un pensier dell' altro scoppia, 10
così nacque di quello un altro poi,
che la prima paura mi fe' doppia.

Io pensava così : " Questi per noi 13
sono scherniti, e con danno e con beffa
sì fatta, ch' assai credo che lor noi.

Se l' ira sopra il mal voler s' agguetta, 16
ei ne verranno dietro più crudeli
che il cane a quella lepre ch' egli accetta."

Già mi sentia tutti arricciar li peli 19
della paura, e stava indietro intento,
quando io dissi : " Maestro, se non celi

CANTO XXIII

brightness on the outside (58-75). Dante speaks with Catalano and Loderingo, two Friars of Bologna (76-108); and has just begun to tell them what he thinks of their evil deeds, when he observes Caiaphas stretched across the narrow road, and fixed to it, in such a way that all the other Hypocrites have to trample on him as they pass. The sight of that High Priest and his ignominious punishment is enough. Hypocrisy did its very utmost in him and "the others of that Council," for which the Jews still suffer (109-126). The Poets hasten away to another class of sinners (127-148).

Silent, apart, and without escort we went on, The
the one before and the other after; as Minor Barrators
Friars go their way.

My thought was turned, by the present strife, to
Æsop's fable where he spoke of the frog and
mouse :

for Ay and Yea pair not better, than does the
one case with the other, if with attentive mind
the beginning and end of each be well accoupled.

And as one thought from the other springs, so
arose from that another then, which made my
first fear double.

I thus bethought me : " These through us are Dante's
put to scorn, and with damage and mockery of terror of
such sort, as I believe must greatly vex them. the Male-
branche

If rage be added to their malice, they will
pursue us, fiercer than the dog that leveret
which he snaps."

Already I felt my hair all rise with fear; and
was looking back intently, as I said : " Master,
if thou do not hide.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 5
 Te e me tostamente, i' ho pavento 22
 di Malebranche : noi gli avem già dietro ;
 io gl' imagino sì che già gli sento."
 E quei : " S' io fossi d' impiombato vetro, 25
 l' imagine di fuor tua non trarrei
 più tosto a me, che quella d' entro impetro.
 Pur mo venian li tuoi pensier tra i miei 28
 con simile atto e con simile faccia,
 sì che d' intrambi un sol consiglio fei.
 S' egli è che sì la destra costa giaccia, 31
 che noi possiam nell' altra bolgia scendere,
 noi fuggirem l' imaginata caccia."
 Già non compì di tal consiglio rendere, 34
 ch' io gli vidi venir con l' ali tese,
 non molto lungi, per volerne prendere.
 Lo duca mio di subito mi prese, 37
 come la madre ch' al romore è desta,
 e vede presso a sè le fiamme accese,
 che prende il figlio e fugge e non s' arresta, 40
 avendo più di lui che di sè cura,
 tanto che solo una camicia vesta ;
 e giù dal collo della ripa dura 43
 supin si diede alla pendente roccia,
 che l' un dei lati all' altra bolgia tura.
 Non corse mai sì tosto acqua per doccia 46
 a volger rota di molin terragno,
 quand' ella più verso le pale approccia,
 come il maestro mio per quel vivagno, 49
 portandosene me sopra il suo petto,
 come suo figlio, non come compagno.
 Appena fur li piè suoi giunti al letto 52
 del fondo giù, ch' ei furono in sul colle
 soppreso noi ; ma non gli era sospetto :

thysself and me speedily, I dread the Malebranche : The
 they are already after us ; I so imagine them Barrators
 that I hear them now."

And he : " If I were of leaded glass, I should
 not draw thy outward image more quickly to
 me, than I impress that (image) from within.

Even now thy thoughts were entering among
 mine, with similar act and similar face ; so that
 of both I have made one resolve.

In case the right coast so slopes, that we may
 descend into the other chasm, we shall escape
 the imagined chase."

He had not ended giving this resolve, when I
 saw them come with wings extended, not far
 off, in will to seize us.

My Guide suddenly took me, as a mother—that Virgil
 is awakened by the noise, and near her sees rescues
 the kindled flames— Dante from
 the Male-
 branche

who takes her child and flies, and caring more
 for him than for herself, pauses not so long as
 even to cast a shift about her ;

and down from the ridge of the hard bank,
 supine he gave himself to the pendent rock,
 which dams up one side of the other chasm.

Never did water run so fast through spout to
 turn a land-mill's wheel, when it approaches
 nearest to the ladles,

as my Master down that bank, carrying me away
 upon his breast, as his son and not as his
 companion.

Scarcely had his feet reached the bed of the
 depth below, when they were on the height
 above us ; but no fear it gave him :

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 6
 chè l' alta Prowidenza, che lor volle 55
 porre ministri della fossa quinta,
 poder di partirs' indi a tutti tolle.
 Laggiù trovammo una gente dipinta, 58
 che giva intorno assai con lenti passi
 piangendo, e nel sembiante stanca e vinta.
 Egli avean cappe con cappucci bassi 61
 dinanzi agli occhi, fatte della taglia
 che per li monaci in Colonia fassi.
 Di fuor dorate son sì ch' egli abbaglia, 64
 ma dentro tutte piombo, e gravi tanto,
 che Federico le mettea di paglia.
 O in eterno faticoso manto ! 67
 Noi ci volgemma ancor pure a man manca
 con loro insieme, intenti al tristo pianto ;
 ma per lo peso quella gente stanca 70
 venia sì pian, che noi eravam nuovi
 di compagnia ad ogni muover d' anca.
 Per ch' io al duca mio : " Fa che tu trovi 73
 alcun ch' al fatto o al nome si conosca,
 e gli occhi sì andando intorno movi."
 Ed un che intese la parola Tosca, 76
 di retro a noi gridò : " Tenete i piedi,
 voi che correte sì per l' aura fosca ;
 forse ch' avrai da me quel che tu chiedi." 79
 Onde il duca si volse, e disse : " Aspetta,
 e poi secondo il suo passo procedi."
 Ristetti, e vidi due mostrar gran fretta 82
 dell' animo, col viso, d' esser meco ;
 ma tardavagli il carco e la via stretta.
 Quando fur giunti, assai con l' occhio bieco 85
 mi rimiraron senza far parola ;
 poi si volsero in sè, e dicean seco :

for the high Providence, that willed to place ^{The}
 them ministers of the fifth ditch, takes the ^{Hypocrites}
 power of leaving it from all.
 There beneath we found a painted people, who ^{Their}
 were going round with steps exceeding slow, ^{punishment}
 weeping, and in their look tired and overcome.
 They had cloaks on, with deep hoods before
 their eyes, made in the shape that they make
 for the monks in Cologne.
 Outward they are gilded, so that it dazzles ; but
 within all lead, and so heavy, that Frederick's
 compared to them were straw.
 O weary mantle for eternity ! We turned again
 to the left hand, along with them, intent upon
 their dreary weeping ;
 but that people, tired by their burden, came so
 slowly that our company was new at every
 movement of the hip.
 Wherefore I to my Guide : " See that thou find
 some one who may by deed or name be known ;
 and move thy eyes around as we go on."
 And one, who understood the Tuscan speech,
 cried after us : " Stay your feet, ye who run
 so fast through the brown air ;
 perhaps thou shalt obtain from me that which thou
 askest." Whereat my Guide turned round and
 said : " Wait, and then at his pace proceed."
 I stood still, and saw two, shewing by their look ^{Two}
 great haste of mind to be with me ; but the ^{"Jovial}
 load and the narrow way retarded them. ^{Friars"}
 When they came up, long with eye askance they
 viewed me, without uttering a word ; then they
 turned to one another, and said between them :

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 6 “ Costui par vivo all’ atto della gola ; 88
 e s’ ei son morti, per qual privilegio
 vanno scoperti della grave stola ? ”

Poi disser me : “ O Tosco, ch’ al collegio 91
 degl’ ipocriti tristi se’ venuto,
 dir chi tu sei non avere in dispregio.”

Ed io a loro : “ Io fui nato e cresciuto 94
 sopra il bel fiume d’ Arno alla gran villa,
 e son col corpo ch’ i’ ho sempre avuto.

Ma voi chi siete, a cui tanto distilla, 97
 quant’ io veggio, dolor giù per le guance,
 e che pena è in voi che si sfavilla ? ”

E l’ un rispose a me : “ Le cappe rance 100
 son di piombo, sì grosse che li pesi
 fan così cigolar le lor bilance.

Frati Godenti fummo, e Bolognesi : 103
 io Catalano e questi Loderingo
 nomati, e da tua terra insieme presi,
 come suole esser tolto un uom solingo 106
 per conservar sua pace ; e fummo tali,
 ch’ ancor si pare intorno dal Gardingo.”

Io cominciai : “ O frati, i vostri mali . . . ” 109
 ma più non dissi, chè all’ occhio mi corse
 un, crocifisso in terra con tre pali.

Quando mi vide, tutto si distorse, 112
 soffiando nella barba co’ sospiri ;
 e il frate Catalan, ch’ a ciò s’ accorse,
 mi disse : “ Quel confitto, che tu miri, 115
 consigliò i Farisei, che convenia
 porre un uom per lo popolo a’ martiri.

Attraversato e nudo è nella via, 118
 come tu vedi, ed è mestier ch’ ei senta
 qualunque passa com’ ei pesa pria ;

“ This one seems alive by the action of his throat ; The
 and if they are dead, by what privilege go they Hypocrites
 divested of the heavy stole ? ”

Then they said to me : “ O Tuscan, that art
 come to the college of the sad hypocrites ! to
 tell us who thou art disdain not.”

And I to them : “ On Arno’s beauteous river,
 in the great city I was born and grew ; and I
 am with the body that I have always had.

But you, who are ye from whom distils such
 sorrow as I see, down your cheeks ? and what
 punishment is on ye that glitters so ? ”

And one of them replied to me : “ Our orange
 mantles are of lead so thick, that the weights
 thus cause their scales to creak.

We were Jovial Friars, and Bolognese : I named
 Catalano, and Loderingo he ; and by thy city
 chosen together,
 as usually one solitary man is chosen, to maintain
 its peace ; and we were such, that it yet appears
 round the Gardingo.”

I began : “ O Friars, your evil ”—but said no Caiaphas
 more, for to my eyes came one, cross-fixed in
 the ground with three stakes.

When he saw me, he writhed all over, blowing
 into his beard with sighs ; and Friar Catalan,
 who perceived this,
 said to me : “ That confixed one, on whom thou
 gazest, counselled the Pharisees that it was ex-
 pedient to put one man to tortures for the people.

Traverse and naked he is upon the road, as thou
 seest ; and his to feel the weight of every one
 that passes ;

Cerchio VIII. ed a tal modo il suocero si stenta 121
 Bolgia 6 in questa fossa, e gli altri del concilio
 che fu per li Giudei mala sementa."

Allor vid' io maravigliar Virgilio 124
 sopra colui ch' era disteso in croce
 tanto vilmente nell' eterno esilio.

Poscia drizzò al frate cotal voce : 127
 " Non vi dispiaccia, se vi lece, dirci
 se alla man destra giace alcuna foce,

onde noi ambedue possiamo uscirci 130
 senza costringer degli angeli neri,
 che vegnan d' esto fondo a dipartirci."

Rispose adunque : " Più che tu non sperì 133
 s' appressa un sasso, che dalla gran cerchia
 si muove, e varca tutti i vallon feri,

salvo ch' a questo è rotto e nol coperchia : 136
 montar potrete su per la ruina,
 che giace in costa e nel fondo soperchia."

Lo duca stette un poco a testa china, 139
 poi disse : " Mal contava la bisogna
 colui che i peccator di là uncina."

E il frate : " Io udi' già dire a Bologna 142
 del diavol vizii assai, tra i quali udi'
 ch' egli è bugiardo e padre di menzogna."

Appresso il duca a gran passi sen g', 145
 turbato un poco d' ira nel sembante ;
 ond' io dagl' incarcati mi partì

dietro alle poste delle care piante. 148

4-6. A frog having offered to carry a mouse across a piece of water, tied it to its leg ; but when they got half-way, the frog treacherously dived and the mouse was drowned. Suddenly a kite swooped down and devoured both of them. This fable is not to be found

and after the like fashion his father-in-law is raked in this ditch, and the others of that Council, which was a seed of evil for the Jews." The Hypocrites
Annas

Then I saw Virgil wonder over him that was distended on the cross so ignominiously in the eternal exile.

Afterwards he to the Friar addressed these words :
 " Let it not displease you, so it be lawful for you, to tell us if on the right hand lies any gap by which we both may go out hence, without constraining any of the Black Angels to come and extricate us from this bottom."

So he answered : " Nearer than thou dost hope, there is a stone that moves from the great circular wall, and bridges all the cruel valleys, save that in this 'tis broken and covers it not : you will be able to mount up by its ruins, which slope down the side, and on the bottom make a heap."

The Guide stood still awhile with head bent down, then said : " Falsely did he tell the way, who hooks the sinners yonder." Malacoda's
falsehood

And the Friar : " I heard once at Bologna many of the Devil's vices told ; amongst which, I heard that he is a liar and the father of lies."

Then with large steps my Guide went on, somewhat disturbed with anger in his look ; wherewith I from the laden spirits parted, following the prints of his beloved feet.

in the original *Æsop*, but is contained, with slight variations, in most of the medieval collections of fables that went under his name. In one of these versions, as Mr Paget Toynbee points out, the mouse escapes, and this may have been the form of the story known

INFERNO

IN this Canto, the vehement despair of the poor Italian peasant, who has no food for his sheep, and thinks he is going to lose them, gives a lively image of Dante's dependence on his mystic Guide; while the Sun with freshened hair (*crinitus Apollo*, *Æn.* ix. 638) points to the real Virgil (1-18). Here too on the shattered bridge, as at the foot of the Hill in Canto First, help in many senses is necessary; and Dante, put quite out of breath by climbing from the den of the Hypocrites, sits down exhausted. Virgil reminds him of their Errand

Cerchio
VIII.
Cammino
alla
Borgia 7

In quella parte del giovinetto anno,
che il sole i crin sotto l' Aquario temprà
e già le notti al mezzo dì sen vanno,
quando la brina in su la terra assempra 4
l' imagine di sua sorella bianca,
ma poco dura alla sua penna temprà,
lo villanello, a cui la roba manca, 7
si leva e guarda, e vede la campagna
biancheggiar tutta, ond' ei si batte l' anca;
ritorna in casa, e qua e là si lagna, 10
come il tapin che non sa che si faccia,
poi riede e la speranza ringavagna,
veggendo il mondo aver cangiata faccia 13
in poco d' ora, e prende suo vincastro,
e fuor le pecorelle a pascer caccia:
così mi fece sbigottir lo mastro 16
quando' io gli vidi sì turbar la fronte,
e così tosto al mal giunse lo impiastro.
Chè, come noi venimmo al guasto ponte, 19
lo duca a me si volse con quel piglio
dolce, ch' io vidi prima a piè del monte.

CANTO XXIV

—of the great things which lie beyond this painful journey through Hell—and he rises instantly; and “keeps speaking,” as they go on, “that he may not seem faint” (19-64). In the Seventh Chasm, which is very dark and filled with hideous serpents, they find the Thieves (65-96); and get speech of Vanni Fucci. He is ashamed at being found amongst the Thieves, and recognised by Dante, who had “seen him a man of blood and brutal passions” (97-139); and he foretells the disasters that will lead to the Poet's exile (140-151).

In that part of the youthful year, when the Sun
tempers his locks beneath Aquarius, and the
nights already wane towards half the day, Virgil's
trouble and
Dante
despondent
thereat
when the hoar-frost copies his white sister's
image on the ground, but short while lasts the
temper of his pen,
the peasant, whose fodder fails, rises, and looks,
and sees the fields all white; whereat he smites
his thigh,
goes back into the house, and to and fro laments
like a poor wight who knows not what to do;
then comes out again, and recovers hope,
observing how the world has changed its face in
little time; and takes his staff, and chases
forth his lambs to feed:
thus the Master made me despond, when I saw
his brow so troubled; and thus quickly to the
sore the plaster came.
For when we reached the shattered bridge, my
Guide turned to me with that sweet aspect
which I saw first at the foot of the mountain.

- Cerchio
VIII.
Cammino
alla
Bolgia 7
- Le braccia aperse, dopo alcun consiglio 22
 eletto seco, riguardando prima
 ben la ruina, e diedemi di piglio.
- E come quei che adopera ed estima, 25
 che sempre par che innanzi si provvegga :
 così, levando me su ver la cima
- d' un ronchion, avvisava un' altra scheggia, 28
 dicendo : " Sopra quella poi t' aggrappa ;
 ma tenta pria s' è tal ch' ella ti reggia."
- Non era via da vestito di cappa, 31
 chè noi a pena, ei lieve ed io sospinto,
 potevam su montar di chiappa in chiappa.
- E se non fosse che da quel precinto, 34
 più che dall' altro, era la costa corta,
 non so di lui, ma io sarei ben vinto.
- Ma perchè Malebolge in ver la porta 37
 del bassissimo pozzo tutta pende,
 lo sito di ciascuna valle porta
- che l' una costa surge e l' altra scende ; 40
 noi pur venimmo alfine in su la punta
 onde l' ultima pietra si scoscende.
- La lena m' era del polmon sì munta 43
 quando fui su, ch' io non potea più oltre,
 anzi mi assisi nella prima giunta.
- " Omai convien che tu così ti spoltre," 46
 disse il maestro ; " chè, seggendo in piuma,
 in fama non si vien, nè sotto coltre ;
- senza la qual chi sua vita consuma, 49
 cotal vestigio in terra di sè lascia,
 qual fummo in aer ed in acqua la schiuma ;
- e però leva su, vinci l' ambascia 52
 con l' animo che vince ogni battaglia,
 se col suo grave corpo non s' accascia.

- He opened his arms after having chosen some Difficulty
 plan within himself, first looking well at the of the way
 ruin, and took hold of me.
- And as one who works, and calculates, always
 seeming to provide beforehand : so, lifting me
 up towards the top
- of one big block, he looked out another splinter,
 saying : " Now clamber over that, but try first
 if it will carry thee."
- It was no way for one clad with cloak of lead :
 for scarcely we, he light and I pushed on,
 could mount up from jag to jag.
- And were it not on that precinct the ascent
 was shorter than on the other, I know not
 about him, but I certainly had been defeated.
- But as Malebolge all hangs towards the entrance Structure
 of the lowest well, the site of every valley of
 imports Malebolge
- that one side rises and the other descends ; we,
 however, came at length to the point from
 which the last stone breaks off.
- The breath was so exhausted from my lungs,
 when I was up, that I could no farther ; nay,
 seated me at my first arrival.
- " Now it behoves thee thus to free thyself from Virgil
 sloth," said the Master : " for sitting on down, encourages
 or under coverlet, men come not into fame ; Dante
- without which whoso consumes his life, leaves
 such vestige of himself on earth, as smoke in
 air or foam in water ;
- and therefore rise ! conquer thy panting with the
 soul, that conquers every battle, if with its
 heavy body it sinks not down.

Cerchio VIII. Più lunga scala convien che si taglia : 55
 Cammino non basta da costoro esser partito ;
 alla se tu m' intendi, or fa sì che ti vaglia."
 Bolgia 7 Leva' mi allor, mostrandomi fornito 58
 meglio di lena ch' io non mi sentia ;
 e dissi : " Va, ch' io son forte ed ardito."
 Su per lo scoglio prendemmo la via, 61
 ch' era ronchioso, stretto e malagevole,
 ed erto più assai che quel di pria.
 Parlando andava per non parer fievole, 64
 onde una voce uscì dall' altro fosso,
 a parole formar disconvenevole.
 Non so che disse, ancor che sovra il dosso 67
 fossi dell' arco già, che varca quivi ;
 ma chi parlava ad ira pareva mosso.
 Io era volto in giù ; ma gli occhi vivi 70
 non potean ire al fondo per l' oscuro ;
 per ch' io : " Maestro, fa che tu arrivi
 dall' altro cinghio, e dismontiam lo muro : 73
 chè com' l' odo quinci e non intendo,
 così giù veggio, e niente affiguro."
 " Altra risposta," disse, " non ti rendo, 76
 se non lo far : chè la domanda onesta
 si dee seguir con l' opera tacendo."
 Noi discendemmo il ponte dalla testa, 79
 dove s' aggiunge con l' ottava ripa,
 e poi mi fu la bolgia manifesta :
 e vidivi entro terribile stipa 82
 di serpenti, e di sì diversa mena,
 che la memoria il sangue ancor mi scipa.
 Più non si vanti Libia con sua rena ; 85
 chè, se chelidri, iaculi e faree
 produce, e cencri con anfisibena,

A longer ladder must be climbed : to have The poets reach the summit of the cliff
 quitted these is not enough ; if thou under-
 standest me, now act so that it may profit thee."
 I then rose, showing myself better furnished
 with breath than I felt, and said : " Go on ;
 for I am strong and confident."
 We took our way up the cliff, which was rugged,
 narrow, and difficult, and greatly steeper than
 the former.
 Speaking I went, that I might not seem faint ;
 whereat a voice came from the other fosse,
 unsuitable for forming words.
 I know not what it said, though I already was
 on the ridge of the arch which crosses there ;
 but he who spake seemed moved to anger.
 I had turned myself downwards ; but my living
 eyes could not reach the bottom for the dark-
 ness ; wherefore I : " Master, see that thou get
 to the other belt, and let us dismount the wall :
 for as I hear from hence and do not under-
 stand, so I see down and distinguish nothing."
 " Other answer I give thee not," he said, " than
 the deed : for a fit request should be followed
 with the work in silence."
 We went down the bridge, at the head where The Thieves
 it joins with the eighth bank ; and then the
 chasm was manifest to me :
 and I saw within it a fearful throng of serpents,
 and of so strange a look, that even now the
 recollection scares my blood.
 Let Libya boast no longer with its sand ; for,
 though it engenders chelydri, jaculi and pareæ,
 and cenchres with amphisbæna.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 7
 nè tante pestilenzie nè sì ree 86
 mostrò giammai con tutta l' Etiopia,
 nè con ciò che di sopra il mar rosso ee.
 Tra questa cruda e tristissima copia 91
 correvan genti nude e spaventate,
 senza sperar pertugio o elitropia.
 Con serpi le man dietro avean legate ; 94
 quelle ficcavan per le ren la coda
 e il capo, ed eran dinanzi aggroppate.
 Ed ecco ad un, ch' era da nostra proda, 97
 s' avventò un serpente, che il trafisse
 là dove il collo alle spalle s' annoda.
 Nè o sì tosto mai nè i si scrisse, 100
 com' ei s' accese ed arse, e cener tutto
 convenne che cascando divenisse ;
 e poi che fu a terra sì distrutto, 103
 la polver si raccolse per sè stessa,
 e in quel medesimo ritornò di butto :
 così per li gran savi si confessa, 106
 che la fenice more e poi rinasce,
 quando al cinquecentesimo anno appressa ;
 erba nè biado in sua vita non pasce, 109
 ma sol d' incenso lagrime ed amomo,
 e nardo e mirra son l' ultime fasce.
 E qual è quei che cade, e non sa como, 112
 per forza di demon ch' a terra il tira,
 o d' altra oppilazion che lega l' uomo,
 quando si leva, che intorno si mira 115
 tutto smarrito dalla grande angoscia
 ch' egli ha sofferta, e guardando sospira :
 tal era il peccator levato poscia. 118
 O potenza di Dio, quant' è severa,
 che cotai colpi per vendetta croscia !

plagues so numerous or so dire it never shewed, ^{The}
 with all Ethiopia, nor with the land that lies ^{Thieves}
 by the Red Sea.
 Amid this cruel and most dismal swarm were ^{Their}
 people running, naked and terrified, without ^{punishment}
 hope of lurking hole or heliotrope.
 They had their hands tied behind with serpents ;
 these through their loins fixed the tail and
 the head, and were coiled in knots before.
 And lo ! at one, who was near our shore, ^{Vanni}
 sprang up a serpent, which transfixed him there ^{Rucci}
 where the neck is bound upon the shoulders.
 Neither " O " nor " I " was ever written so
 quickly as he took fire, and burnt, and
 dropt down all changed to ashes ;
 and after he was thus dissolved upon the ground,
 the powder reunited of itself and at once
 resumed the former shape :
 thus by great sages 'tis confest the Phœnix dies,
 and then is born again, when it approaches
 the five-hundredth year ;
 in its life it eats no herb or grain, but only tears
 of incense and amomum ; and nard and
 myrrh are its last swathings.
 And as one who falls, and knows not how,
 through force of Demon which drags him to
 the ground, or of other obstruction that fetters
 men ;
 who, when he rises, looks fixedly round him,
 all bewildered by the great anguish he has
 undergone, and looking sighs :
 such was the sinner when he rose. Power of
 God ! O how severe, that showers such blows
 in vengeance !

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 7 Lo duca il domandò poi chi egli era ; 121
 per ch' ei rispose : " Io piovvì di Toscana,
 poco tempo è, in questa gola fera.
- Vita bestial mi piacque, e non umana, 124
 sì come a mul ch' io fui : son Vanni Fucci
 bestia, e Pistoia mi fu degna tana."
- Ed io al duca : " Digli che non mucci, 127
 e domanda qual colpa quaggiù il pinse ;
 ch' io il vidi uomo di sangue e di crucci."
- E il peccator, che intese, non s' infinse 130
 ma drizzò verso me l' animo e il volto,
 e di trista vergogna si dipinse ;
- poi disse : " Più mi duol che tu m' hai colto 133
 nella miseria dove tu mi vedi,
 che quando fui dell' altra vita tolto.
- Io non posso negar quel che tu chiedi : 136
 in giù son messo tanto, perch' io fui
 ladro alla sacrestia de' belli arredi ;
- e falsamente già fu apposto altrui. 139
 Ma perchè di tal vista tu non godi,
 se mai sarai di fuor de' lochi bui,
- apri gli orecchi al mio annunzio, ed odi : 142
 Pistoia in pria di Negri si dimagra,
 poi Fiorenza rinnuova genti e modi.
- Tragge Marte vapor di Val di Magra 145
 ch' è di torbidi nuvoli involuto,
 e con tempesta impetuosa ed agra
- sopra campo Picen fia combattuto ; 148
 ond' ei repente spezzerà la nebbia,
 sì ch' ogni Bianco ne sarà feruto.
- E detto l' ho, perchè doler ti debbia." 151

- The Guide then asked him who he was ; where-
 upon he answered : " I rained from Tuscany, ^{The}
 short while ago, into this fierce gullet. ^{Thieves}
- Bestial life, not human, pleased me, mule that
 I was ; I am Vanni Fucci, savage beast ; and
 Pistoia was a fitting den for me."
- And I to the Guide : " Tell him not to budge ;
 and ask what crime thrust him down here,
 for I saw him once a man of blood and rage."
- And the sinner who heard, feigned not ; but
 directed towards me his mind and face, with
 a look of dismal shame ;
- then he said : " It pains me more that thou hast
 caught me in the misery wherein thou seest
 me, than when I was taken from the other life.
- I cannot deny thee what thou askest : I am
 put down so far, because I robbed the sacristy
 of its goodly furniture ;
- and falsely once it was imputed to others. But
 that thou mayest not joy in this sight, if ever
 thou escape the dark abodes,
- open thy ears and hear what I announce : Pistoia ^{Vanni's}
 first is thinned of Neri ; then Florence ^{prophecy}
 renovates her people and her laws.
- Mars brings from Valdimagra a fiery vapour,
 which is wrapt in turbid clouds, and with
 impetuous and angry storm
- a battle shall be fought on Picens field ; whence
 it suddenly shall rend the mist, so that every
 Bianco shall be wounded by it. And I have
 said this so that it may grieve thee."

INFERNO

AT the end of his angry prophecy, Fucci rises into a boundless pale rage, such as is hardly known in northern countries; and like the sacrilegious thief and brute that he is, gives vent to it in the wildest blasphemy. The serpents instantly set upon him, and inflict such punishment, that Dante regards them as friends ever after (1-16). Cacus too, with a load of serpents on his haunch and a fiery dragon on his shoulders, comes shouting in pursuit of him (17-33). Dante afterwards finds five of his own countrymen—

Cerchio
VIII.
Boigia 7

Al fine delle sue parole il ladro
le mani alzò con ambedue le fische,
gridando: "Togli, Dio, chè a te le squadro."

Da indi in qua mi fur le serpi amiche, 4
perch' una gli s' avvolse allora al collo,
come dicesse: "Io non vo' che più diche":

ed un' altra alle braccia, e rilegollo, 7
ribadendo sè stessa sì dinanzi,
che non potea con esse dare un crollo.

Ahi Pistoia, Pistoia, chè non stanzi 10
d' incenerarti, sì che più non duri,
poi che in mal far lo seme tuo avanzi?

Per tutti i cerchi dell' inferno oscuri 13
non vidi spirto in Dio tanto superbo,
non quel che cadde a Tebe giù da' muri.

Ei si fuggì, che non parlò più verbo; 16
ed io vidi un Centauro pien di rabbia
venir chiamando: "Ov' è, ov' è l' acerbo?"

Maremma non cred' io che tante n' abbia, 19
quante bisce egli avea su per la groppa,
infin dove comincia nostra labbia.

CANTO XXV

first three in human shape, then two changed into reptiles—and by dint of great attention learns the names of them all, and very accurately sees the unheard-of transformations they have to undergo. The reptiles are Cianfa de' Donati and Guercio de' Cavalcanti; the three in human shape are Agnello de' Brunelleschi, Buoso degli Abati, and Puccio de' Galigai—all five of very noble kindred, "all from Florence, and great thieves in their time" (*omnes de Florentia, et magni fures suo tempore*. Pietro) (34-151).

At the conclusion of his words, the thief raised up his hands with both the figs, shouting: ^{The} "Take them, God, for at thee I aim them!" ^{Thieves}
From this time forth the serpents were my friends; for one of them then coiled itself about his neck, as if saying: "Thou shalt speak no further!"

and another about his arms; and it tied him again, riveting itself in front so firmly, that he could not give a jog with them.

Ah, Pistoia! Pistoia! why dost thou not decree to turn thyself to ashes, that thou mayest endure no longer since thou outgoest thy seed in evil-doing?

Through all the dark circles of Hell, I saw no spirit against God so proud, not even him who fell at Thebes down from the walls.

He fled, speaking not another word; and I saw ^{Cacus} a Centaur, full of rage, come crying: "Where is, where is the surly one?"

Maremma, I do believe, has not so many snakes as he had on his haunch, to where our human form begins.

Cabonius
xiv. 6.

Cerchio VIII. Sopra le spalle, dietro dalla coppa, 22
 Bolgia 7 con l' ale aperte gli giacea un draco ;
 e quello affoca qualunque s' intoppa,
 Lo mio maestro disse : " Quegli è Caco, 25
 che sotto il sasso di monte Aventino
 di sangue fece spesse volte laco.
 Non va co' suoi fratei per un cammino, 28
 per lo furar frodolente che fece
 del grande armento, ch' egli ebbe a vicino :
 onde cessar le sue opere bieche 31
 sotto la mazza d' Ercole, che forse
 gliene diè cento, e non sentì le diece."
 Mentre che si parlava, ed ei trascorse, 34
 e tre spiriti venner sotto noi,
 de' quai nè io nè il duca mio s' accorse,
 se non quando gridar : " Chi siete voi ? " 37
 Per che nostra novella si ristette,
 ed intendemmo pure ad essi poi.
 Io non gli conoscea ; ma ei seguette, 40
 come suol seguir per alcun caso,
 che l' un nomare un altro convenette,
 dicendo : " Cianfa dove fia rimasto ? " 43
 Per ch' io, acciocchè il duca stesse attento,
 mi posi il dito su dal mento al naso.
 Se tu sei or, lettore, a creder lento 45
 ciò ch' io dirò, non sarà maraviglia,
 chè io, che il vidi, appena il mi consento.
 Com' io tenea levate in lor le ciglia, 49
 ed un serpente con sei piè si lancia
 dinanzi all' uno, e tutto a lui s' appiglia.
 Coi piè di mezzo gli avvinsè la pancia, 52
 e con gli anterior le braccia prese ;
 poi gli addentò e l' una e l' altra guancia.

Over his shoulders, behind the head, a dragon ^{The}
 lay with outstretched wings ; and it sets on ^{Thieves}
 fire every one he meets.

My Master said : " That is Cacus, who, beneath
 the rock of Mount Aventine, full often made
 a lake of blood.

He goes not with his brethren on one same road,
 because of the cunning theft he made of the
 great herd that lay near him :

whence his crooked actions ceased beneath the club
 of Hercules, who gave him perhaps a hundred
 blows with it ; and he felt not the first ten."

Whilst he thus spake, the Centaur ran past, and ^{Agnello}
 also under us there came three spirits, whom ^{Buoso and}
 neither I nor my Guide perceived, ^{Puccio}

until they cried : " Who are ye ? " Our story
 therefore paused, and we then gave heed to
 them alone.

I knew them not ; but it happened, as usually
 it happens by some chance, that one had to
 name another,

saying : " Where has Cianfa stopt ? " Whereat I,
 in order that my Guide might stand attentive,
 placed my finger upwards from the chin to the
 nose.

If thou art now, O Reader, slow to credit what
 I have to tell, it will be no wonder : for I
 who saw it, scarce allow it to myself.

Whilst I kept gazing on them, lo ! a serpent ^{Cianfa}
 with six feet darts up in front of one, and
 fastens itself all upon him.

With its middle feet it clasped his belly, with
 the anterior it seized his arms ; then fixed
 its teeth in both his cheeks.

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 7
- Gli diretani alle cosce distese, 55
 e miseli la coda tr' ambe e due,
 e dietro per le ren su la ritese.
- Ellera abbarbicata mai non fue 58
 ad arbor sì, come l' orribil fiera
 per l' altrui membra avviticchiò le sue ;
- poi s' appiccar, come di calda cera 61
 fossero stati, e mischiâr lor colore ;
 nè l' un nè l' altro già pareva quel ch' era :
- come procede innanzi dall' ardore 64
 per lo papiro suso un color bruno,
 che non è nero ancora, e il bianco more.
- Gli altri due riguardavano, e ciascuno 67
 gridava : " O me, Agnèl, come ti muti !
 vedi che già non sei nè due nè uno."
- Già eran li due capi un divenuti, 70
 quando n' apparver due figure miste
 in una faccia, ov' eran due perduti.
- Fèrsi le braccia due di quattro liste ; 73
 le cosce con le gambe, il ventre e il casso
 divenner membra che non fur mai viste.
- Ogni primaio aspetto ivi era casso : 76
 due e nessun l' imagine perversa
 pareva, e tal sen già con lento passo.
- Come il ramarro, sotto la gran fersa 79
 de' di canicular cangiando siepe,
 folgore par, se la via attraversa :
- così pareva, venendo verso l' epe 82
 degli altri due, un serpentello acceso,
 livido e nero come gran di pepe.
- E quella parte, donde prima è preso 85
 nostro alimento, all' un di lor trafisse ;
 poi cadde giuso innanzi lui disteso.

- The hinder feet it stretched along his thighs ; The
 and put its tail between the two, and bent it Thieves
 upwards on his loins behind.
- Ivy was never so rooted to a tree, as round the
 other's limbs the hideous monster entwined
 its own ;
- then they stuck together, as if they had been of
 heated wax, and mingled their colours ; neither
 the one, nor the other, now seemed what it
 was at first :
- as up before the flame on paper, goes a brown
 colour which is not yet black, and the white
 dies away.
- The other two looked on, and each cried : " O
 me ! Agnello, how thou changest ! lo, thou
 art already neither two nor one !"
- The two heads had now become one, when two Agnello
 shapes appeared to us mixed in one face, and Cianfa
 where both were lost. merge into
 one body
- Two arms were made of the four lists ; the
 thighs with the legs, the belly, and the chest,
 became such members as were never seen.
- The former shape was all extinct in them : both,
 and neither, the perverse image seemed ; and
 such it went away with languid step.
- As the lizard, beneath the mighty scourge of the
 canicular days, going from hedge to hedge,
 appears a flash of lightning, if it cross the way :
 so, coming towards the bowels of the other two, Francesco
 appeared a little reptile burning with rage,
 livid and black as pepper-corn.
- And it pierced that part, in one of them, at which
 we first receive our nourishment ; then fell
 down stretched out before him.

- Cerchio VIII. Boïgia 7
Lo trafitto il mirò, ma nulla disse ; 88
anzi co' piè fermati sbadigliava,
pur come sonno o febbre l' assalisse.
- Egli il serpente, e quei lui riguardava ; 91
l' un per la piaga, e l' altro per la bocca
fumavan forte, e il fummo si scontrava.
- Taccia Lucano omai, là dove tocca 94
del misero Sabello e di Nassidio,
ed attenda ad udir quel ch' or si scocca.
- Taccia di Cadmo e d' Aretusa Ovidio : 97
chè se quello in serpente, e quella in fonte
converte poetando, io non l' invidio :
- chè due nature mai a fronte a fronte 100
non trasmutò, sì ch' ambo e due le forme
a cambiar lor materia fosser pronte.
- Insieme si risposero a tai norme, 103
che il serpente la coda in forca fesse,
e il feruto ristrinse insieme l' orme.
- Le gambe con le cosce seco stesse 106
s' appiccar sì, che in poco la giuntura
non facea segno alcun che si paresse.
- Togliea la coda fessa la figura, 109
che si perdeva là, e la sua pelle
si facea molle, e quella di là dura.
- Io vidi entrar le braccia per l' ascelle, 112
e i duo piè della fiera, ch' eran corti,
tanto allungar, quanto accorciavan quelle.
- Poscia li piè di dietro, insieme attorti, 115
diventaron lo membro che l' uom cela,
e il misero del suo n' avea duo portii.
- Mentre che il fummo l' uno e l' altro vela 118
di color nuovo, e genera il pel suso
per l' una parte, e dall' altra il dipela,

- The pierced thief gazed on it but said nothing ; The
nay, with his feet motionless, yawned only as Thieves
if sleep or fever had come upon him.
- He eyed the reptile, the reptile him ; the one
from his wound, the other from its mouth,
smoked violently, and their smoke met.
- Let Lucan now be silent, where he tells of poor
Sabellus and Nasidius ; and wait to hear that
which is now sent forth.
- Of Cadmus and of Arethusa be Ovid silent : for
if he, poetising, converts the one into a serpent
and the other into a fount, I envy him not :
for never did he so transmute two natures front to
front, that both forms were ready to exchange
their substance.
- They mutually responded in such a way, that Bueso and
the reptile cleft its tail into a fork, and the Francesco
wounded spirit drew his steps together. exchange
bodies
- The legs and the thighs along with them so stuck
to one another, that soon their juncture left no
mark that was discernible.
- The cloven tail assumed the figure that was lost
in the other ; and its skin grew soft, the other's
hard.
- I saw the arms enter at the armpits, and the two
feet of the brute, which were short, lengthen
themselves as much as those arms were
shortened.
- Then the two hinder feet, twisted together,
became the member which man conceals ; and
the wretch from his had two thrust forth.
- Whilst the smoke with a new colour veils them
both, and generates on one part hair, and strips
it from another,

- Cerchio VIII. 121
Bolgia 7 l' un si levò, e l' altro cadde giuso,
non torcendo però le lucerne empie,
sotto le quai ciascun cambiava muso.
- 124 Quel ch' era dritto il trasse ver le tempie,
e di troppa materia che in là venne,
uscir gli orecchi delle gote scempie ;
- 127 ciò che non corse in dietro e si ritenne,
di quel soverchio fe' naso alla faccia,
e le labbra ingrossò quanto convenne.
- 130 Quel che giacea il muso innanzi caccia,
e gli orecchi ritira per la testa,
come face le corna la lumaccia ;
- 133 e la lingua, che avea unita e presta
prima a parlar, si fende, e la forcuta
nell' altro si richiude, e il fummo resta.
- 136 L' anima, ch' era fiera divenuta,
si fuggì sufolando per la valle,
e l' altro dietro a lui parlando sputa.
- 139 Poscia gli volse le novelle spalle,
e disse all' altro : “ Io vò' che Buoso corra,
com' ho fatt' io, carpon, per questo calle.”
- 142 Così vid' io la settima zavorra
mutare e trasmutare ; e qui mi scusi
la novità, se fior la penna abborra.
- 145 Ed avvegna che gli occhi miei confusi
fossero alquanto, e l' animo smagato,
non poter quei fuggirsi tanto chrusi,
- 148 ch' io non scorgessi ben Puccio Sciancato ;
ed era quei che sol, de' tre compagni
che venner prima, non era mutato ;
- 151 l' altro era quel che tu, Gaville, piagni.

- the one rose upright, and prostrate the other fell, ^{The}
not therefore turning the impious lights, under ^{Thieves}
which they mutually exchanged visages.
- He that was erect, drew his towards the temples ;
and from the too much matter that went
thither, ears came out of the smooth cheeks ;
- that which went not back, but was retained, of
its superfluity formed a nose, and enlarged the
lips to a fit size.
- He that lay prone, thrusts forward his sharpened
visage, and draws back his ears into the head,
as the snail does its horns ;
- and his tongue, which was before united and apt
for speech, cleaves itself ; and in the other the
forked tongue recloses ; and the smoke now rests.
- The soul that had become a brute, fled hissing ^{The trans-}
along the valley, and after it the other talking ^{formation}
and sputtering. ^{completed}
- Then he turned his novel shoulders towards it,
and said to the other : “ Buoso shall run
crawling, as I have done, along this road ! ”
- Thus I beheld the seventh ballast change and
rechange ; and here let the novelty excuse me,
if my pen goes aught astray.
- And though my eyes were somewhat perplexed,
and my mind dismayed, those could not
flee so covertly,
- but that I well distinguished Puccio Sciancato : ^{Puccio}
and it was he alone, of the three companions
that first came, who was not changed ; the
other was he whom thou, Gaville, lamentest.

INFERNO

DANTE, after having seen and recognised the five Noble Thieves, addresses his native city in bitter concentrated sorrow and shame, mingled with heart-felt longings and affection. The calamities which misgovernment, faction, and crime had been preparing for many years before the date of his mystic Vision, and which he himself as Chief Magistrate in 1300 had done his utmost to prevent, are notified in form of prophecy. His own exile, though not directly alluded to, and his hopes of "morning"—of deliverance for Florence and himself, and of justice on their enemies—were nearly connected with those calamities (1-12). And when he sees the fate of Evil Counsellors in the Eighth Chasm, to which his Guide now leads him, he "curbs his

Cerchio
VIII.
Cammino
alla
Bolgia 8

Godi, Fiorenza, poi che sei sì grande,
che per mare e per terra batti l' ali,
e per l' inferno il tuo nome si spande.

Tra li ladron trovai cinque cotali
tuoi cittadini, onde mi vien vergogna,
e tu in grande onranza non ne sali.

Ma se presso al mattin il ver si sogna,
tu sentirai di qua da picciol tempo
di quel che Prato, non ch' altri, t' agogna.

E se già fosse, non saria per tempo ;
così foss' ei da che pure esser dee :
chè più mi graverà, com' più m' attempo.

Noi ci partimmo, e su per le scalee,
che n'avean fatte i borni a scender pria,
rimontò il duca mio, e trasse mee ;

e proseguendo la solinga via
tra le schegge e tra' rocchi dello scoglio,
lo piè senza la man non si spedia.

CANTO XXVI

genius," and deeply feels he has not to seek that deliverance and justice by fraud. The arts of the fox, on however great a scale, are extremely hateful to him. To employ that superior wisdom, which is the good gift of the Almighty, in deceiving others, for any purpose, is a Spiritual Theft of the most fearful kind ; and the sinners, who have been guilty of it, are running along the narrow chasm, each "stolen" from view, wrapt in the Flame of his own Consciousness, and tormented by its burning (13-48). Ulysses and Diomed are also here united in punishment (49-84). The former, speaking through the Flame, relates the manner and place of his death (85-142).

Joy, Florence, since thou art so great that over
sea and land thou beatest thy wings, and thy
name through Hell expands itself !

*Invective
against
Florence*

Among the thieves I found five such, thy citizens ;
whereat shame comes on me, and thou to
great honour mountest not thereby.

But if the truth is dreamed of near the morning,
thou shalt feel ere long what Prato, not to
speak of others, craves for thee.

And if it were already come, it would not be too
early ; so were it ! since indeed it must be :
for it will weigh the heavier on me as I grow
older.

We departed thence ; and, by the stairs which
the curbstones had made for us to descend
before, my Guide remounted and drew me up ;
and pursuing our solitary way among the jags
and branches of the cliff, the foot without the
hand sped not.

*The poets
continue
their way*

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 8

Allor mi dolsi, ed ora mi ridoglio, 19
 quand' io drizzo la mente a ciò ch' io vidi ;
 e più lo ingegno affreno ch' io non soglio,
 perchè non corra, che virtù nol guidi ; 22
 sì che se stella buona o miglior cosa
 m' ha dato il ben, ch' io stesso nol m' invidi.
 Quante il villan, ch' al poggio si riposa, 25
 nel tempo che colui che il mondo schiara
 la faccia sua a noi tien meno ascosa,
 come la mosca cede alla zanzara, 28
 vede lucciole giù per la vallea,
 forse colà dove vendemmia ed ara :
 di tante fiamme tutta risplendea 31
 l' ottava bolgia, sì com' io m' accorsi,
 tosto ch' io fui là 've il fondo pareo.
 E qual colui che si vengìo con gli orsi 34
 vide il carro d' Elia al dipartire,
 quando i cavalli al cielo erti levorsi,
 chè nol potea sì con gli occhi seguire 37
 ch' ei vedesse altro che la fiamma sola,
 sì come nuvoletta, in su salire :
 tal si movea ciascuna per la gola 40
 del fosso, chè nessuna mostra il furto,
 ed ogni fiamma un peccatore invola.
 Io stava sopra il ponte a veder surto, 43
 sì che, s' io non avessi un ronchion preso,
 caduto sarei giù senza esser urto.
 E il duca, che mi vide tanto atteso, 46
 disse : “ Dentro da' fochi son gli spirti ;
 ciascun si fascia di quel ch' egli è inceso.”
 “ Maestro mio,” rispos' io, “ per udirti 49
 son io più certo ; ma già m' era avviso
 che così fusse, e già voleva dirti :

I sorrowed then, and sorrow now again when I ^{The Evil}
 direct my memory to what I saw ; and curb ^{Counsellors}
 my genius more than I am wont,
 lest it run where Virtue guides it not ; so that,
 if kindly star or something better have given
 to me the good, I may not grudge myself that
 gift.
 As many fireflies as the peasant who is resting on
 the hill—at the time that he who lights the
 world least hides his face from us,
 when the fly yields to the gnat—sees down along
 the valley, there perchance where he gathers
 grapes and tills :
 with flames thus numerous the eighth chasm was ^{Their}
 all gleaming, as I perceived, so soon as I came ^{punishment}
 to where the bottom shewed itself.
 And as he, who was avenged by the bears, saw
 Elijah's chariot at its departure, when the
 horses rose erect to heaven,—
 for he could not so follow it with his eyes as to
 see other than the flame alone, like a little
 cloud, ascending up :
 thus moved each of those flames along the gullet
 of the foss, for none of them shews the theft,
 and every flame steals a sinner.
 I stood upon the bridge, having risen so to look,
 that, if I had not caught a rock, I should have
 fallen down without being pushed.
 And the Guide, who saw me thus attent, said :
 “ Within those fires are the spirits ; each
 swathes himself with that which burns him.”
 “ Master,” I replied, “ from hearing thee I feel
 more certain ; but had already discerned it to
 be so, and already wished to say to thee :

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 8

Chi è in quel foco, che vien sì diviso 52
di sopra, che par surger della pira
ov' Eteòcle col fratel fu miso ?”

Risposemi : “ Là entro si martira 55
Ulisse e Diomede, e così insieme
alla vendetta vanno come all' ira ;
e dentro dalla lor fiamma si geme 58
l' aguato del caval, che fe' la porta
ond' uscì de' Romani il gentil seme ;
piangevsi entro l' arte, per che morta 61
Deidamia ancor si duol d' Achille,
e del Palladio pena vi si porta.”

“ S' ei posson dentro da quelle faville 64
parlar,” diss' io, “ maestro, assai ten prego,
e riprego che il prego vaglia mille,
che non mi facci dell' attender niego, 67
finchè la fiamma cornuta qua vegna ;
vedi che del disio ver lei mi piego.”

Ed egli a me : “ La tua preghiera è degna 70
di molta lode, ed io però l' accetto ;
ma fa che la tua lingua si sostegna.

Lascia parlare a me : ch' io ho concetto 73
ciò che tu vuoi ; ch' ei sarebbero schivi,
perch' ei fur Greci, forse del tuo detto.”

Poi che la fiamma fu venuta quivi, 76
dove parve al mio duca tempo e loco,
in questa forma lui parlare audivi :

“ O voi, che siete due dentro ad un foco, 79
s' io meritai di voi mentre ch' io vissi,
s' io meritai di voi assai o poco,
quando nel mondo gli alti versi scrissi, 82
non vi movete ; ma l' un di voi dica
dove per lui perduto a morir gissi.”

Who is in that fire, which comes so parted at the 52
top, as if it rose from the pyre where Eteocles
with his brother was placed ?” The Evil
Counsellors

He answered me : “ Within it there Ulysses is 55
tortured, and Diomed ; and thus they run
together in punishment, as erst in wrath ; Ulysses
and
Diomed

and in their flame they groan for the ambush of 58
the horse, that made the door by which the
noble seed of the Romans came forth ;

within it they lament the artifice, whereby Dei- 61
damia in death still sorrows for Achilles ; and
there for the Palladium they suffer punishment.”

“ If they within those sparks can speak,” said I, 64
“ Master ! I pray thee much, and repray that
my prayer may equal a thousand,

deny me not to wait until the horned flame comes 67
hither ; thou seest how with desire I bend me
towards it.”

And he to me : “ Thy request is worthy of much 70
praise, and therefore I accept it ; but do thou
refrain thy tongue.

Let me speak : for I have conceived what thou 73
wished ; and they, perhaps, because they were
Greeks, might disdain thy words.”

After the flame had come where time and place 76
seemed fitting to my Guide, I heard him speak
in this manner :

“ O ye, two in one fire ! if I merited of you 79
whilst I lived, if I merited of you much or
little, Virgil
addresses
the spirits

when on earth I wrote the High Verses, move 82
ye not ; but let the one of you tell where he,
having lost himself, went to die.”

Cerchio VIII. Lo maggior corno della fiamma antica 85
 Bolgia 8 cominciò a crollarsi mormorando,
 pur come quella cui vento affatica.
 Indi la cima qua e là menando, 88
 come fosse la lingua che parlasse,
 gittò voce di fuori e disse: " Quando
 mi diparti' da Circe, che sottrasse 91
 me più d' un anno là presso a Gaeta,
 prima che sì Enea la nominasse,
 nè dolcezza di figlio, nè la pieta 94
 del vecchio padre, nè il debito amore
 lo qual dovea Penelope far lieta,
 vincer poter dentro da me l'ardore 97
 ch' i' ebbi a divenir del mondo esperto,
 e degli vizii umani e del valore ;
 ma misi me per l' alto mare aperto 100
 sol con un legno e con quella compagna
 picciola, dalla qual non fui deserto.
 L' un lito e l' altro vidi infin la Spagna, 103
 fin nel Morrocco, e l' isola de' Sardi,
 e l' altre che quel mare intorno bagna.
 Io e i compagni eravam vecchi e tardi, 106
 quando venimmo a quella foce stretta,
 ov' Ercole segnò li suoi riguardi,
 acciocchè l' uom più oltre non si metta ; 109
 dalla man destra mi lasciai Sibilia,
 dall' altra già m' avea lasciata Setta.
 ' O frati,' dissi, ' che per cento milia 112
 perigli siete giunti all' occidente,
 a questa tanto picciola vigilia
 de' vostri sensi, ch' è del rimanente, 115
 non vogliate negar l' esperienza,
 di retro al sol, del mondo senza gente.

The greater horn of the ancient flame began to The Evil
 shake itself, murmuring, just like a flame that Counsellors
 straggles with the wind.
 Then carrying to and fro the top, as if it were
 the tongue that spake, threw forth a voice, and
 said: " When
 I departed from Circe, who beyond a year de- Narrative
 tained me there near Gaeta, ere Æneas thus of Ulysses
 had named it,
 neither fondness for my son, nor reverence for
 my aged father, nor the due love that should
 have cheered Penelope,
 could conquer in me the ardour that I had to
 gain experience of the world, and of human
 vice and worth ;
 I put forth on the deep open sea, with but one
 ship, and with that small company, which had
 not deserted me.
 Both the shores I saw as far as Spain, far as
 Morocco ; and saw Sardinia and the other
 isles which that sea bathes round.
 I and my companions were old and tardy, when Pillars of
 we came to that narrow pass, where Hercules Hercules
 assigned his landmarks
 to hinder man from venturing farther ; on the
 right hand, I left Seville ; on the other, had
 already left Ceuta.
 ' O brothers ! ' I said, ' who through a hundred
 thousand dangers have reached the West, deny
 not, to this the brief vigil
 of your senses that remains, experience of the
 unpeopled world behind the Sun.

- Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 8
- Considerate la vostra semenza : 118
fatti non foste a viver come bruti,
ma per seguir virtute e conoscenza.⁹
- Li miei compagni fec' io sì acuti, 123
con questa orazion picciola, al cammino,
che appena poscia gli avrei ritenuti ;
- e, volta nostra poppa nel mattino, 124
de' remi facemmo ale al folle volo,
sempre acquistando dal lato mancino.
- Tutte le stelle già dell' altro polo 127
vedea la notte, e il nostro tanto basso,
che non surgeva fuor del marin suolo.
- Cinque volte raccesso, e tante casso 130
lo lume era di sotto dalla luna,
poi ch' entrati eravam nell' alto passo,
- quando n' apparve una montagna bruna 133
per la distanza, e parvemi alta tanto,
quanto veduta non n' aveva alcuna.
- Noi ci allegrammo, e tosto tornò in pianto : 136
chè dalla nuova terra un turbo nacque,
e percosse del legno il primo canto.
- Tre volte il fe' girar con tutte l' acque, 139
alla quarta levar la poppa in suso,
e la prora ire in giù com' altrui piacque,
infìn che il mar fu sopra noi richiuso." 142

9. *Prato*, probably the Cardinal Nicholas of Prato, who was, in 1304, sent to Florence by Benedict XI. to endeavour to reconcile the hostile factions. His efforts proving futile, he laid the city under an interdict ; and several local disasters that occurred shortly after, such as the fall of a bridge and a great conflagration, were attributed to the curse of the Church. This interpretation is better than taking Prato as the town ten

- Consider your origin : ye were not formed to ^{The Evil}
live like brutes, but to follow virtue and know- ^{Counsellors}
ledge.⁹
- With this brief speech I made my companions so
eager for the voyage, that I could hardly then
have checked them ;
- and, turning the poop towards morning, we of
our oars made wings for the foolish flight,
always gaining on the left.
- Night already saw the other pole, with all its ^{The}
stars ; and ours so low, that it rose not from ^{Equator}
the ocean floor. ^{crossed}
- Five times the light beneath the Moon had been
rekindled and quenched as oft, since we had
entered on the arduous passage,
- when there appeared to us a Mountain, dim with ^{Mount of}
distance ; and to me it seemed the highest I ^{Purgatory}
had ever seen.
- We joyed, and soon our joy was turned to grief :
for a tempest rose from the new land, and
struck the forepart of our ship.
- Three times it made her whirl round with all
the waters ; at the fourth, made the poop rise
up and prow go down, as pleased Another, till
the sea was closed above us."⁹

miles N.W. of Florence : for this place appears to have been on friendly terms with Florence.

26, 27. In the summer-time, when the days are longest.

34-39. Elisha, having seen Elijah carried up to heaven in a chariot of fire, was mocked by little children, who were devoured by bears, as a punishment for having scoffed at him (2 *Kings* ii. 11, 12, 23, 24).

53, 54. Eteocles and Polynices, sons of Œdipus, King of Thebes, quarrelled over the succession to the throne. This dispute gave rise to the war of the Seven against Thebes, in the course of which the brothers slew each other in single combat. Their hatred continued after death, for, according to Statius (*Thebaid* xii. 429, *sqq.*), the very flame of their funeral pyre was divided.

55-63. The Wooden Horse, in which were concealed the Greeks who opened the gates of Troy to their countrymen, thus raising the siege and causing Æneas and his followers to leave the city (*v.* 60).—Deidamia, daughter of Lycomedes, King of Scyros, at whose court Thetis had left her son Achilles in female disguise, to prevent his taking part in the expedition against Troy (see *Purg.* ix. 34, *sqq.*). After Deidamia had become enamoured of Achilles and borne him a son, Ulysses discovered the hero's secret and induced him to sail for Troy, whereupon Deidamia died of grief.—The Palladium, a statue of Pallas, was stolen by Ulysses because the fortunes of Troy were supposed to depend on it.

73-75. There can be no doubt that Dante was ignorant of Greek and that his knowledge of everything relating to Greece was derived from intermediate Latin sources, principally Virgil. Perhaps this is the meaning these verses are intended to convey.

90-92. Gaeta, a town in S. Italy, N. of Campania, thus named by Æneas after his nurse, Caieta (*Æn.* vii. 1-4). For Circe, see *Purg.* xiv. 42, *note*.

94-96. The name of Ulysses' father was Laertes, that of his wife Penelope, and that of his son Telemachus.

100-142. This account of Ulysses' voyage is entirely of Dante's invention. The "columns of Hercules" (*i.e.* Mt. Abyla in N. Africa and Mt. Calpe=Gibraltar), mentioned in verses 107, 108, were regarded as the W. limit of the habitable world. Verses 127-129 indicate that the ship had crossed the equator. The *montagna* of *v.* 133 can be no other than the Mount of Purgatory.

INFERNO

THE Flame of Ulysses, having told its story, departs with permission of Virgil; and is immediately followed by another, which contains the spirit of Count Guido da Montefeltro, a Ghibelline of high fame in war and counsel. It comes moaning at the top, and sends forth eager inquiries about the people of Romagna, Guido's countrymen (1-33). Dante de-

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 8

Già era dritta in su la fiamma e queta
per non dir più, e già da noi sen già
con la licenza del dolce poeta,
quando un' altra, che dietro a lei venia, 4
ne fece volger gli occhi alla sua cima
per un confuso suon che fuor n' uscia.
Come il bue Cilian, che mugghiò prima 7
col pianto di colui (e ciò fu dritto)
che l' avea temperato con sua lima,
mugghiava con la voce dell' afflitto, 10
sì che, con tutto ch' ei fosse di rame,
pure e' pareva dal dolor trafitto :
così per non aver via nè forame 13
dal principio del foco, in suo linguaggio
si convertivan le parole grame.
Ma poscia ch' ebber colto lor viaggio 16
su per la punta, dandole quel guizzo
che dato avea la lingua in lor passaggio,
udimmo dire : " O tu, a cui io drizzo 19
la voce, e che parlavi mo Lombardo,
dicendo : ' Issa ten va, più non t' adizzo ' ;
perch' io sia giunto forse alquanto tardo, 22
non t' increzca restare a parlar meco :
vedi che non increzca a me, ed ardo.

CANTO XXVII

scribes their condition, under various petty tyrants, in 1300. His words are brief, precise, and beautiful; and have a tone of large and deep sadness (34-57). Guido, at his request, relates who he is, and why condemned to such torment; after which, the Poets pass onwards to the bridge of the Ninth Chasm (58-136).

The flame was now erect and quiet, having The Evil
ceased to speak, and now went away from us Counsellors
with licence of the sweet Poet ;
when another, that came behind it, made us Guido of
turn our eyes to its top, for a confused sound Monte-
that issued therefrom. feltro
As the Sicilian bull (which bellowed first with
the lament of him—and that was right—who
had tuned it with his file)
kept bellowing with the sufferer's voice ; so that,
although it was of brass, it seemed transfixed
with pain :
thus, having at their commencement no way or
outlet from the fire, the dismal words were
changed into its language.
But after they had found their road up through
the point, giving to it the vibration which the
tongue had given in their passage,
we heard it say : " O thou, at whom I aim my
voice ! and who just now wast speaking
Lombard, saying, ' Now go, no more I urge
thee ' ;
though I have come perhaps a little late, let it
not irk thee to pause and speak with me ;
thou seest it irks not me, although I burn.

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 2
- Se tu pur mo in questo mondo cieco
caduto sei di quella dolce terra
Latina, ond' io mia colpa tutta reco,
dimmi se i Romagnoli han pace o guerra :
ch' io fui de' monti là intra Urbino
e il giogo di che 'l Tever si disserra.”
- Io era in giuso ancora attento e chino,
quando il mio duca mi tentò di costa,
dicendo : “ Parla tu, questi è Latino.”
- Ed io ch' avea già pronta la risposta,
senza indugio a parlare incominciai :
“ O anima, che se' laggiù nascosta,
Romagna tua non è, e non fu mai,
senza guerra ne' cor de' suoi tiranni ;
ma 'n palese nessuna or vi lasciai.
- Ravenna sta, come stata è molti anni :
l' aquila da Polenta la si cova,
sì che Cervia ricopre co' suoi vanni.
- La terra, che fe' già la lunga prova,
e de' Franceschi sanguinoso mucchio,
sotto le branche verdi si ritrova.
- Il mastin vecchio e il nuovo da Verrucchio,
che fecer di Montagna il mal governo,
là dove soglion fan de' denti succhio.
- Le città di Lamone e di Santerno
conduce il leoncel dal nido bianco,
che muta parte dalla state al verno ;
e quella a cui il Savio bagna il fianco,
così com' ella sie' tra il piano e il monte,
tra tirannia si vive e stato franco.
- Ora chi sei ti prego che ne conte ;
non esser duro più ch' altri sia stato,
se il nome tuo nel mondo tegna fronte.”

- If thou art but now fallen into this blind world
from that sweet Latian land, whence I bring
all my guilt,
tell me if the Romagnuols have peace or war :
for I was of the mountains there, between
Urbino and the yoke from which the Tiber
springs.”
- I still was eager downwards and bent, when my
Leader touched me on the side, saying :
“ Speak thou ; this is a Latian.”
- And I, who had my answer ready then, began
without delay to speak : “ O soul, that there
below art hidden !
thy Romagna is not, and never was, without
war in the hearts of her tyrants ; but openly
just now I there left none.
- Ravenna stands, as it has stood for many years :
the Eagle of Polenta broods over it, so that he
covers Cervia with his pinions.
- The city, which made erewhile the long proba-
tion, and sanguinary heap of the Frenchmen,
finds itself again under the Green Clutches.
- The old Mastiff of Verrucchio and the young,
who of Montagna made evil governance, there,
where they are wont, ply their teeth.
- The cities of Lamone and Santerno guide
the Lioncel of the white lair, who changes
faction from the summer to the winter ;
and that city whose flank the Savio bathes,
as it lies between the plain and mount, so
lives it between tyranny and freedom.
- Now I pray thee, tell us who thou art ; be not
more hard than one has been to thee, so may
thy name on earth maintain its front.”

The Evil
CounsellorsConditions
of
Romagna

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 8

Poſcia che il foco alquanto ebbe ruggiato 58
 al modo ſuo, l' aguta punta moſſe
 di qua, di là, e poi diè cotal fiato :

“ S' io credeſſi che mia riſpoſta foſſe 61
 a perſona che mai tornaſſe al mondo,
 queſta fiamma ſtaria ſenza più ſcoſſe ;
 ma per ciò che giammai di queſto fondo 64
 non tornò vivo alcun, s' i' odo il vero,
 ſenza tema d' infamia ti riſpondo.

Io fui uom d' arme, e poi fui cordelliero, 67
credendomi, sì cinto, fare ammenda ;
 e certo il creder mio veniva intero,
 ſe non foſſe il gran prete, a cui mal prenda, 70
 che mi rimise nelle prime colpe ;
 e come e quare voglio che m' intenda.

Mentre ch' io forma fui d' oſſa e di polpe, 73
 che la madre mi diè, l' opere mie
 non furon leonine, ma di volpe.

Gli accorgimenti e le coperte vie 76
 io ſeppi tutte, e sì menai lor arte,
 ch' al fine della terra il ſuono uſcie.

Quando mi vidi giunto in quella parte 79
 di mia etade, ove ciaſcun dovrebbe
 calar le vele e raccogliere le ſarte,
 ciò che pria mi piaceva allor m' increbbe, 82
 e pentuto e conſeſſo mi rendei ;
 ah! miſer laſſo ! e giovato ſarebbe.

Lo principe de' nuovi Farifei, 85
 avendo guerra preſſo a Laterano,
 e non con Saracin, nè con Giudei,
 chè ciaſcun ſuo nimico era Criſtiano, 88
 e neſſuno era ſtato a vincer Aciri,
 nè mercatante in terra di Soldano ;

After the flame had roared awhile as usual, it The Evil
 moved the sharp point to and fro, and then Counsellors
 gave forth this breath :

“ If I thought my answer were to one who ever
 could return to the world, this flame should
 shake no more ;
 but since none ever did return alive from this
 depth, if what I hear be true, without fear of
 infamy I answer thee.

I was a man of arms ; and then became a Gulde's
 Cordelier, hoping, thus girt, to make amends ; Narrative
 and certainly my hope were come in full,
 but for the Great Priest, may ill befall him !
 who brought me back to my first sins ; and
 how and why, I wish thee to hear from me.

Whilst I was the form of bones and pulp, which
 my mother gave me, my deeds were not those
 of the lion, but of the fox.

All wiles and covert ways I knew ; and used the
 art of them so well, that to the ends of the
 earth the sound went forth.

When I saw myself come to that period of my
 age at which every one should lower sails and
 gather in his ropes,
 that which before had pleased me, grieved me
 then ; and with repentance and confession I
 became a monk ; ah woe alas ! and it would
 have availed me.

The Prince of the new Pharisees—waging war Boniface
 near to the Lateran, and not with Saracens
 or Jews ;
 for every enemy of his was Christian, and none
 had been to conquer Acre, nor been a merchant
 in the Soldan's land—

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 8 nè sommo ufficio, nè ordini sacri 91
 guardò in sè, nè in me quel capestro
 che solea far li suoi cinti più macri.
 Ma come Costantin chiese Silvestro 94
 dentro Siratti a guarir della lebbre,
 così mi chiese questi per maestro
 a guarir della sua superba febbre ; 97
 domandommi consiglio, ed io tacetti,
 perchè le sue parole parver ebbre.
 E poi mi disse : ' Tuo cor non sospetti ; 100
 finor t' assolvo, e tu m' insegna fare
 sì come Penestrino in terra getti.
 Lo ciel poss' io serrare e diserrare, 103
 come tu sai : però son due le chiavi,
 che il mio antecessor non ebbe care.'
 Allor mi pinser gli argomenti gravi 106
 là 've il tacer mi fu avviso il peggio,
 e dissi : ' Padre, da che tu mi lavi
 di quel peccato, ov' io mo cader deggio, 109
 lunga promessa con l' attender corto
 ti farà trionfar nell' alto seggio.'
 Francesco venne poi, com' io fui morto, 112
 per me, ma un de' neri cherubini
 gli disse : ' Nol portar, non mi far torto.
 Venir sen dee laggiù tra' miei meschini, 115
 perchè diede il consiglio frodolente,
 dal quale in qua stato gli sono a' crini :
 ch' assolver non si può, chi non si pente, 118
 nè pentere e volere insieme orossi,
 per la contraddizion che nol consente.'
 O me dolente ! come mi riscossi, 121
 quando mi prese, dicendomi : ' Forse
 tu non pensavi ch' io loico fossi.'

regarded not the Highest Office nor Holy Orders ^{The Evil}
 in himself, nor in me that Cord which used to ^{Counsellor's}
 make those whom it girded leaner.
 But as Constantine sought Silvestro within
 Soracte to cure his leprosy, so this man called
 me as an adept
 to cure the fever of his pride ; he demanded
 counsel of me ; and I kept silent, for his words
 seemed drunken.
 And then he said to me : ' Let not thy heart
 misdoubt ; even now I do absolve thee, and
 do thou teach me so to act, that I may cast
 Penestrino to the ground.
 Heaven I can shut and open, as thou knowest :
 for two are the keys that my predecessor held
 not dear.'
 Then the weighty arguments impelled me to
 think silence worst ; and I said : ' Father !
 since thou cleansest me
 from that guilt into which I now must fall, large ^{Guido's}
 promise, with small observance of it, will make ^{counsel}
 thee triumph in thy High Seat.'
 Saint Francis afterwards, when I was dead, came
 for me : but one of the Black Cherubim said
 to him : ' Do not take him ; wrong me not.
 He must come down amongst my menials ; be- ^{The}
 cause he gave the fraudulent counsel, since ^{penalty}
 which I have kept fast by his hair :
 for he who repents not, cannot be absolved ; nor
 is it possible to repent and will a thing at the
 same time, the contradiction not permitting it.'
 O wretched me ! how I started when he seized
 me, saying to me : ' May be thou didst not
 think that I was a logician !'

- Cerchio VIII. A Minos mi portò; e quegli attorse 124
 Bolgia 8 otto volte la coda al dosso duro,
 e, poi che per gran rabbia la si morse,
 disse: 'Questi è de' rei del fuoco furo'; 127
 per ch'io là dove vedi son perduto,
 e sì vestito andando mi rancuro."
 Quand'egli ebbe il suo dir così compiuto, 130
 la fiamma dolorando si partio,
 torcendo e dibattendò il corno acuto.
 Noi passammo oltre, ed io e il duca mio, 133
 su per lo scoglio infino in su l'altr'arco
 che copre il fosso, in che si paga il fio
 a quei che scommettendo acquistan carco. 136

4. This is Guido, Count of Montefeltro (1223-1298), who became head of the Ghibellines of Romagna in 1274, and worked untiringly for the cause.

7-12. The brazen bull was designed by Perillus for Phalaris, the Sicilian tyrant. The shrieks of those being roasted inside it were intended to remind the bystanders of the roaring of a bull. Perillus was the first on whom the machine was tested.

21. These are the words referred to in verse 3 of the present canto.

29, 30. Montefeltro is between Urbino and Mt. Coronaro.

40-42. Ravenna was in 1300 ruled by Guido Minore, or Vecchio. The family arms contained an eagle. Cervia is about twelve miles S. of Ravenna.

43-45. In 1282, Forlì was successfully defended by the Guido who is now being addressed against the French troops led by John of Appia, Count of Romagna, and sent at the instigation of Pope Martin

- To Minos he bore me, who twined his tail eight The Evil
 times round his fearful back, and then biting Counsellors
 it in great rage,
 said: 'This is a sinner for the thievish fire';
 therefore I, where thou seest, am lost; and
 going thus clothed, in heart I grieve."
 When he his words had ended thus, the flame,
 sorrowing, departed, writhing and tossing its
 sharp horn.
 We passed on, I and my Guide, along the cliff
 up to the other arch that covers the foss, in
 which their fee is paid to those who, sowing
 discord, gather guilt.

IV. In 1300 the city was under the rule of Simibaldo degli Ordelaffi, whose arms consisted of a green lion.

46-48. Malatesta and his son Malatestino of Rimini (Verrucchio—the castle inhabited by the lords of Rimini) are called hounds on account of their cruelty. Montagna de' Parcitati, head of the Ghibellines of Rimini, was taken prisoner by the father (1295) and put to death by the son.

49-51. Mainardo Pagano, Lord of Faenza (on the Lamone), of Imela (near the Sarnerno) and of Forlì, whose arms were "on a field argent a lion azure," was a Ghibelline in the north but supported the Guelfs in Florence (*state* and *verno* standing for "south" and "north"). He died in 1302 (see *Purg.* xiv. 118, 119).

52-54. Cesena (between Forlì and Rimini at the foot of the Apennines) was ruled by Captains or *Podestà* about this time; but in 1314 Malatestino of Rimini became lord of the town.

67. About the year 1292, Guido became reconciled to the Pope, and in 1296 he entered the Franciscan

INFERNO

OUR Pilgrim—more and more heavy-laden, yet rapid and unconquerable—is now with his Guide looking down into the Ninth Chasm; and briefly describes the hideous condition of the “sowers of Scandal and Schism” that are punished in it (1-21). First comes Mahomet: in Dante’s view, a mere Sectarian who had taken up Christianity and perverted its meaning. The shadow of him, rent asunder from the chin downwards, displays the conscious vileness and corruption of his doctrines. He tells how Ali his

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 9

Chi poria mai pur con parole sciolte
dicer del sangue e delle piaghe appieno,
ch’ i’ ora vidi, per narrar più volte ?

Ogni lingua per certo verria meno
per lo nostro sermone e per la mente,
c’ hanno a tanto comprender poco seno.

S’ ei s’ adunasse ancor tutta la gente,
che già in su la fortunata terra
di Puglia fu del suo sangue dolente

per li Troiani, e per la lunga guerra
che dell’ anella fe’ sì alte spoglie,
come Livio scrive che non erra,

con quella che sentì di colpi doglie,
per contrastare a Roberto Guiscardo,
e l’ altra, il cui ossame ancor s’ accoglie

a Ceperan, là dove fu bugiardo
ciascun Pugliese, e là da Tagliacozzo,
ove senz’ arme vinse il vecchio Alardo ;

e qual forato suo membro, e qual mozzo
mostrasse : da equar sarebbe nulla
al modo della nona bolgia sozzo.

CANTO XXVIII

nephew “goes weeping before him, cleft from chin to forelock” (22-42). He then asks what Dante is doing there; and on learning his errand and the likelihood of his return to earth, bids him give due warning to “Brother Dolcino,” a Schismatic and Communist, who is stirring up strife in Piedmont and Lombardy (43-63). Next come Pier da Medicina (64-90), Curio (91-101), Mosca de’ Lamberti of Florence (103-111), and lastly, Bertrand de Born (112-142). All of them have punishments representing their crimes.

Who, even with words set free, could ever
fully tell, by oft relating, the blood and the
wounds that I now saw ?

The
Sowers of
Discord

Every tongue assuredly would fail, because of
our speech and our memory that have small
capacity to comprehend so much.

If all the people too were gathered, who of old
upon Apulia’s fateful land wailed for their
blood,

Their
punishment

by reason of the Trojans, and of that long war
which made so vast a spoil of rings, as Livy
writes, who errs not ;

with those who, by withstanding Robert Guis-
card, felt the pains of blows ; and the rest
whose bones are gathered still

at Ceperano, where each Apulian proved false ;
and there at Tagliacozzo, where old Alardo
conquered without weapons ;

and one should shew his limbs transpierced, and
another his cut off : it were naught to equal
the hideous mode of the ninth chasm.

Cerchio VIII. Boigia 5 Già veggia, per mezzul perdere o lulla, 22
 com' io vidi un, così non si pertugia,
 rotto dal mento infîn dove si trulla :
 tra le gambe pendevan le minugia ; 25
 la corata pareva, e il tristo sacco
 che merda fa di quel che si trangugia.
 Mentre che tutto in lui veder m' attacco, 28
 guardommi e con le man s' aperse il petto,
 dicendo : " Or vedi come io mi dilacco ;
 vedi come storpiato è Maometto. 31
 Dinanzi a me sen va piangendo Ali
 fesso nel volto dal mento al ciuffetto ;
 e tutti gli altri, che tu vedi qui, 34
 seminator di scandalo e di scisma
 fur vivi, e però son fessi così.
 Un diavolo è qua dietro che n' accisma 37
 sì crudelmente, al taglio della spada
 rimettendo ciascun di questa risma,
 quando avem volta la dolente strada ; 40
 però che le ferite son richiuse
 prima ch' altri dinanzi gli rivada.
 Ma tu chi se' che in su lo scoglio muse, 43
 forse per indugiar d' ire alla pena,
 ch' è giudicata in su le tue accuse ? "
 " Nè morte il giunse ancor, nè colpa il mena," 46
 rispose il mio maestro, " a tormentarlo ;
 ma per dar lui esperienza piena,
 a me, che morto son, convien menarlo 49
 per lo inferno quaggiù di giro in giro ;
 e questo è ver così com' io ti parlo."
 Più fur di cento che, quando l' udiro, 52
 s' arrestaron nel fosso a riguardarmi,
 per maraviglia obbliando il martiro.

Even a cask, through loss of middle-piece or cant, ^{The}
 yawns not so wide as one I saw, ripped from the ^{Sowers of}
 chin down to the part that utters vilest sound : ^{Discord}
 between his legs the entrails hung ; the pluck ^{Mohammed}
 appeared, and the wretched sack that makes
 excrement of what it swallowed.
 Whilst I stood all occupied in seeing him, he
 looked at me, and with his hands opened his
 breast, saying : " Now see how I dilacerate
 myself !
 see how Mahomet is mangled ! Before me Ali ^{Ali}
 weeping goes, cleft in the face from chin to
 forelock ;
 and all the others, whom thou seest here, were
 in their lifetime sowers of scandal and of
 schism ; and therefore are they thus cleft.
 A Devil is here behind, who splits us thus
 cruelly, reapplying each of this class to his
 sword's edge,
 when we have wandered round the doleful road ;
 for the wounds heal up ere any goes again
 before him.
 But who art thou, that musest on the cliff,
 perhaps in order to delay thy going to the
 punishment, adjudged upon thy accusations ? "
 " Not yet has death come to him ; nor does
 guilt lead him," replied my Master, " to
 torment him ; but to give him full experience,
 it behoves me, who am dead, to lead him
 through the Hell down here, from round to
 round ; and this is true as that I speak to thee."
 More than a hundred, when they heard him,
 stopped in the foss to look at me, through
 wonder forgetting their torment.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 9
 " Or di' a Fra Dolcin dunque che s' armi, 55
 tu che forse vedrai lo sole in breve,
 s' egli non vuol qui tosto seguitarmi,
 sì di vivanda, che stretta di neve 58
 non rechi la vittoria al Noarese,
 ch' altrimenti acquistar non saria lieve."
 Poi che l' un piè per girsene sospese, 61
 Maometto mi disse esta parola,
 indi a partirsi in terra lo distese.
 Un altro, che forata avea la gola 64
 e tronco il naso infin sotto le ciglia,
 e non avea ma che un' orecchia sola,
 restato a riguardar per meraviglia 67
 con gli altri, innanzi agli altri aprì la canna
 ch' era di fuor d' ogni parte vermiglia;
 e disse: " Tu, cui colpa non condanna, 70
 e cui io vidi su in terra Latina,
 se troppa simiglianza non m' inganna,
 rimembriti di Pier da Medicina, 73
 se mai torni a veder lo dolce piano,
 che da Vercelli a Marcabò dichina.
 E fa saper ai due miglior di Fano, 76
 a messer Guido ed anco ad Angioiello,
 che, se l' antiveder qui non è vano,
 gittati saran fuor di lor vasello, 79
 e mazzerrati presso alla Cattolica,
 per tradimento d' un tiranno fello.
 Tra l' isola di Cipro e di Maiolica 82
 non vide mai sì gran fallo Nettuno,
 non da pirati, non da gente Argolica.
 Quel traditor, che vede pur con l' uno, 85
 e tien la terra, che tal è qui meco,
 vorrebbe di veder esser digiuno,

" Well, then, thou who perhaps shalt see the **The**
 sun ere long, tell Fra Dolcino, if he wish **Sowers of**
 not speedily to follow me down here, **Discord**
 so to arm himself with victuals, that stress of **Fra**
 snow may not bring victory to the Novarese, **Dolcino**
 which otherwise would not be easy to attain."
 After lifting up one foot to go away, Mahomet
 said this to me; then on the ground he
 stretched it to depart.
 Another, who had his throat pierced through, **Pier della**
 and nose cut off up to the eyebrows, and had **Medicina**
 but one single ear,
 standing to gaze in wonder with the rest, before
 the rest opened his weasand, which outwardly
 was red on every part,
 and said: " Thou! whom guilt condemns not, and
 whom I have seen above on Latian ground,
 unless too much resemblance deceive me;
 remember Pier da Medicina, if ever thou return
 to see the gentle plain that from Vercelli
 slopes to Marcabò.
 And make known to the worthiest two of Fano, **The two of**
 to Messer Guido and to Angioiello likewise, **Fano**
 that, unless our foresight here be vain,
 they shall be cast out of their ship, and
 drowned near the Cattolica, by a fell tyrant's
 treachery.
 Between the isles of Cyprus and Majorca,
 Neptune never saw so great a crime—not
 even with pirates, not even with Argives.
 That traitor who sees with but one eye, and **Mala-**
 holds the land which one who is here with **testino of**
 me would wish that he had never seen, **Rimini**

Cerchio farà venirli a parlamento seco ; 88
 VIII. poi farà sì che al vento di Focara
 Bolgia 9 non farà lor mestier voto nè preco.”

Ed io a lui : “ Dimostrami e dichiara, 91
 se vuoi ch' io porti su di te novella,
 chi è colui dalla veduta amara.”

Allor pose la mano alla mascella 94
 d' un suo compagno, e la bocca gli aperse
 gridando : “ Questi è desso, e non favella ;
 questi scacciato il dubitar sommerse 97
 in Cesare, affermando che il fornito
 sempre con danno l' attender sofferse.”

O quanto mi pareva sbigottito 100
 con la lingua tagliata nella strozza,
 Curio, ch' a dire fu così ardito !

Ed un, ch' avea l' una e l' altra man mozza, 103
 levando i moncherin per l' aura fosca,
 sì che il sangue faceva la faccia sozza,
 gridò : “ Ricordera' ti anche del Mosca, 106
 che disse, lasso ! ‘ Capo ha cosa fatta,
 che fu il mal seme della gente tosca.”

Ed io gli aggiunsi : “ E morte di tua schiatta ;” 109
 per ch' egli accumulando duol con duolo,
 sen gio come persona trista e matta.

Ma io rimasi a riguardar lo stuolo, 112
 e vidi cosa ch' io avrei paura,
 senza più prova, di contarla solo ;
 se non che coscienza mi assicura, 115
 la buona compagnia che l' uom francheggia
 sotto l' osbergo del sentirsi pura.

Io vidi certo, ed ancor par ch' io 'l veggia, 118
 un busto senza capo andar, sì come
 andavan gli altri della trista greggia.

will make them come to parley with him ; then ^{The}
 act so, that they shall need no vow nor prayer ^{Sowers of}
 for Focara's wind.” ^{Discard}

And I to him : “ Shew me and explain, if thou
 wouldst have me carry tidings up of thee, who
 he is that rues that sight.”

Then he laid his hand upon the jaw of one of Curio
 his companions ; and opened the mouth of
 him, saying : “ This is he, and he speaks not ;
 this outcast quenched the doubt in Cæsar,
 affirming that to men prepared delay is always
 hurtful.”

Oh, how dejected, with tongue slit in his gorge,
 seemed Curio to me, who was so daring in
 his speech !

And one who had both hands cut off, raising ^{Mosca}
 the stumps through the dim air so that their
 blood defiled his face,
 said : “ Thou wilt recollect the Mosca, too, ah
 me ! who said, ‘ A thing done has an end ! ’
 which was the seed of evil to the Tuscan
 people.”

“ And death to thy kindred ! ” I added thereto,
 wherefore he, accumulating pain on pain, went
 away as one distressed and mad.

But I remained to view the troop, and saw a
 thing which I should be afraid even to relate,
 without more proof ;
 but that conscience reassures me, that good
 companion which fortifies a man beneath the
 hauberk of his self-felt purity.

Certainly I saw, and still seem to see it, a trunk ^{Bertrand}
 going without a head, as the others of that ^{de Born}
 dismal herd were going.

- Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 9 E il capo tronco tenea per le chiome, 121
 pesol con mano a guisa di lanterna,
 e quel mirava noi, e dicea: "O me!"
- Di sè faceva a sè stesso lucerna, 124
 ed eran due in uno, ed uno in due;
 com'esser può, quei sa che sì governa.
- Quando diritto al piè del ponte fue, 127
 levò il braccio alto con tutta la testa
 per appressarne le parole sue,
 che furo: "Or vedi la pena molesta 130
 tu che, spirando, vai veggendo i morti;
 vedi se alcuna è grande come questa.
- E perchè tu di me novella porti, 133
 sappi ch'io son Bertram dal Bornio, quelli
 che diedi al re giovane mai conforti.
- Io feci il padre e il figlio in sè ribelli; 136
 Achitofel non fe' più d'Ansalone
 e di David co' malvagi pungelli.
- Perch'io partii così giunte persone, 139
 partito porto il mio cerebro, lasso!
 dal suo principio ch'è in questo troncone.
- Così s'osserva in me lo contrapasso." 142

7-18. The following wars and battles, all of which took place in Apulia, are alluded to in these verses: (a) The wars of the Romans (descended from the Trojans) against the Samnites, 343-290 B.C. (b) The Punic wars (264-146 B.C.), in the second of which was decided the battle of Cannæ (216 B.C.), where so many Romans fell that, as Livy tells (xxiii. 11, 12), Hannibal was able to produce before the senate at Carthage three bushels of gold rings taken from their bodies (*cf. Comv. iv. 5: 165-168*). (c) From 1059 till 1080 Robert Guiscard (for whom *cf. Par. xviii. 48*) opposed the Greeks and Saracens in S. Italy and in Sicily. (d) The Apulian barons, to whom Manfred had entrusted the

- And it was holding by the hair the severed head, ^{The} swinging in his hand like a lantern; and ^{Sowers of} that looked at us and said: "O me!" ^{Discord}
- Of itself it made for itself a lamp, and they were two in one, and one in two; how this can be, He knows who so ordains.
- When it was just at the foot of our bridge, it raised its arm high up, with all the head, to bring near to us its words, which were: "Now see the grievous penalty, thou, who breathing goest to view the dead; see if any be as great as this!
- And that thou mayest carry tidings of me, know, ^{Bertranç} that I am Bertram de Born, he who to the ^{and the} Young ^{King} King gave evil counsels.
- I made the father and the son rebels to each other; Ahithophel did not do more with Absalom and David by his malicious instigations.
- Because I parted persons thus united, I carry my brain, ah me! parted from its source which is in this trunk. Thus the law of retribution is observed in me."

pass of Ceperano (on the Liris), turned traitors, and allowed Charles of Anjou to advance, thus paving the way for Manfred's defeat at Benevento (1266). (e) At the battle of Tagliacozzo (1268), Charles overthrew Manfred's nephew, Conradin, by a stratagem. The latter was gaining the day and engaged in pursuing the enemy, when Charles turned the tables on him, with the aid of a number of troops whom he had, following the advice of Erard de Valéry, held in reserve for this purpose.

22-63. When Mohammed (*ca. 570-632*) died, his son-in-law Ali (born *ca. 597*) did not immediately succeed him, but allowed three of the other disciples of

INFERNO

THE numberless Shadows of discord and bloody strife have filled the Poet's eyes with tears; and he still keeps gazing down, expecting to find his own father's cousin, Geri del Bello, among them. Virgil makes him quit the miserable spectacle; and tells, as they go on, how he had seen Geri, at the foot of the bridge, pointing with angry gesture, and then departing in the crowd (1-37). From the arch of the Tenth Chasm, Dante now hears the wailings of a new class of sinners,

Cerchio VIII.
Cammino alla Bolgia 10

La molta gente e le diverse piaghe
avean le luci mie sì inebriate,
che dello stare a piangere eran vaghe;
ma Virgilio mi disse: "Che pur guate? 4
perchè la vista tua pur si soffolge
laggiù tra l' ombre triste smozzicate?
Tu non hai fatto sì all' altre bolge; 7
pensa, se tu annoverar le credi,
che miglia ventidue la valle volge,
e già la luna è sotto i nostri piedi; 10
lo tempo è poco omai che n' è concesso,
ed altro è da veder che tu non vedi."
"Se tu avessi," rispos' io appresso, 13
"atteso alla cagion per ch' io guardava,
forse m' avresti ancor lo star dimesso."
Parte sen già, ed io retro gli andava, 16
lo duca, già facendo la risposta,
e soggiungendo: "Dentro a quella cava,
dov' io teneva or gli occhi sì a posta, 19
credo che un spirto del mio sangue pianga
la colpa che laggiù cotanto costa."

CANTO XXIX

the last in Malebolge. They are the Falsifiers of every sort: punished with innumerable diseases, in impure air and darkness (38-72). Pietro di Dante enumerates three classes of Falsifiers: in things, in deeds, and in words. Of the first class are the Alchemists, Forgers, &c., such as Griffolino of Arezzo, and Capocchio of Siena, in the present canto (73-139), and Adamo da Brescia in the next (xxx. 46-129),—where we shall also find the other two classes.

The many people and the diverse wounds had made my eyes so drunken that they longed to stay and weep; but Virgil said to me: "Why art thou gazing still? wherefore does thy sight still rest, down there, among the dismal mutilated shadows? Thou hast not done so at the other chasms; consider, if thou thinkest to number them, that the valley goes round two-and-twenty miles; and the Moon already is beneath our feet; the time is now short, that is conceded to us; and other things are to be seen than thou dost see." "Hadst thou," I thereupon replied, "attended to the cause for which I looked, perhaps thou mightest have vouchsafed me yet to stay." Meantime the Guide was going on; and I went behind him, now making my reply, and adding: "Within that cavern, where I kept my eyes so fixed, I believe that a one of spirit of my own blood laments the guilt his own kindred which costs so much down there."

Cerchio VIII. Cammino alla Bolgia 10
 Allor disse il maestro : " Non si franga
 lo tuo pensier da qui innanzi sopr' ello ;
 attendi ad altro, ed ei là si rimanga :
 22
 ch' io vidi lui a piè del ponticello 25
 mostrarti, e minacciar forte col dito,
 ed udi 'l nominar Geri del Bello.
 Tu eri allor sì del tutto impedito 28
 sopra colui che già tenne Altaforte,
 che non guardasti in là, sì fu partito."
 " O duca mio, la violenta morte 31
 che non gli è vendicata ancor," diss' io,
 " per alcun che dell' onta sia consorte,
 fece lui disdegnoso : ond' ei sen gio 34
 senza parlarmi, sì com' io estimo ;
 ed in ciò m' ha e' fatto a sè più pio."
 Bolgia 10
 Così parlammo infino al loco primo 37
 che dello scoglio l' altra valle mostra,
 se più lume vi fosse, tutto ad imo.
 Quando noi fummo in su l' ultima chiostra 40
 di Malebolge, sì che i suoi conversi
 potean parere alla veduta nostra,
 lamenti saettaron me diversi, 43
 che di pietà ferrati avean gli strali :
 ond' io gli orecchi con le man copersi.
 Qual dolor fora, se degli spedali 46
 di Valdichiana tra il luglio e il settembre,
 e di Maremma e di Sardigna i mali
 fossero in una fossa tutti insembre : 49
 tal era quivi, e tal puzzo n' usciva,
 qual suole uscir dalle marcite membre.
 Noi discendemmo in su l' ultima riva 52
 del lungo scoglio, pur da man sinistra,
 ed allor fu la mia vista più viva

Then the Master said : " Let not thy thought
 henceforth distract itself on him ; attend to
 somewhat else, and let him stay there :
 Dante explains Geri's wrath
 for I saw him, at the foot of the little bridge,
 point to thee, and vehemently threaten with
 his finger ; and heard them call him Geri del
 Bello.
 Thou wast then so totally entangled upon him
 who once held Altaforte, that thou didst not
 look that way ; so he departed."
 " O my Guide ! his violent death, which is not
 yet avenged for him," said I, " by any that is
 a partner of his shame,
 made him indignant : therefore, as I suppose, he
 went away without speaking to me ; and in
 that has made me pity him the more."
 Thus we spake, up to the first place of the cliff,
 which shews the other valley, if more light
 were there, quite to the bottom. The Falsifiers
 When we were above the last cloister of Male-
 bolge, so that its lay-brethren could appear to
 our view,
 lamentations pierced me, manifold, which had
 their arrows barbed with pity ; whereat I
 covered my ears with my hands. Their punishment
 Such pain as there would be, if the diseases in
 the hospitals of Valdichiana, between July and
 September, and of Maremma and Sardinia,
 were all together in one ditch : such was there
 here ; and such stench issued thence, as is
 wont to issue from putrid limbs.
 We descended on the last bank of the long cliff,
 again to the left hand ; and then my sight was
 more vivid,

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 10
 giù ver lo fondo, dove la ministra 55
 dell' alto Sire, infallibil giustizia,
 punisce i falsator che qui registra.
 Non credo che a veder maggior tristizia 58
 fosse in Egina il popol tutto infermo,
 quando fu l' aer sì pien di malizia,
 che gli animali infino al picciol vermo 61
 cascaron tutti, e poi le genti antiche,
 secondo che i poeti hanno per fermo,
 si ristorar di seme di formiche : 64
 ch' era a veder per quella oscura valle
 languir gli spirti per diverse biche.
 Qual sopra il ventre, e qual sopra le spalle 67
 l' un dell' altro giacea, e qual carpone
 si trasmutava per lo tristo calle.
 Passo passo andavam senza sermone, 70
 guardando ed ascoltando gli ammalati,
 che non potean levar le lor persone.
 Io vidi due sedere a sè poggiate, 73
 come a scaldar si poggia tegghia a tegghia,
 dal capo al piè di schianze maculati ;
 e non vidi giammai menare stregghia 76
 da ragazzo aspettato dal signorso,
 nè da colui che mal volentier vegghia,
 come ciascun menava spesso il morso 79
 dell' unghie sopra sè per la gran rabbia
 del pizzicor, che non ha più soccorso.
 E sì traevan giù l' unghie la scabbia, 82
 come coltel di scardova le scaglie,
 o d' altro pesce che più larghe l' abbia.
 " O tu che con le dita ti dismaglie," 85
 cominciò il duca mio all' un di loro,
 " e che fai d' esse talvolta tanaglie,

down towards the depth in which the mistress ^{The}
 of the Great Sire, infallible Justice, punishes ^{Falsifiers}
 the falsifiers that she here registers.
 I do not think it was a greater sorrow to see the
 people in Ægina all infirm ; when the air was
 so malignant,
 that every animal, even to the little worm, dropt
 down ; and afterwards, as Poets hold for sure,
 the ancient peoples
 were restored from seed of ants : than it was
 to see, through that dim valley, the spirits
 languishing in diverse heaps.
 This upon the belly, and that upon the shoulders
 of the other lay ; and some were crawling on
 along the dismal path.
 Step by step we went, without speech, looking
 at and listening to the sick who could not
 raise their bodies.
 I saw two sit leaning on each other, as pan is leant ^{Griffollae}
 on pan to warm, from head to foot spotted ^{and}
 with scabs ; ^{Capocchio}
 and never did I see currycomb plied by stable-
 boy for whom his master waits, nor by one
 who stays unwillingly awake,
 as each of these plied thick the clawing of his
 nails upon himself, for the great fury of their
 itch which has no other succour.
 And so the nails drew down the scurf, as does a
 knife the scales from bream or other fish that
 has them larger.
 " O thou !" began my Guide to one of them,
 " who with thy fingers dismailest thyself, and
 sometimes makest pincers of them ;

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 10 dinne s' alcun Latino è tra costoro 88
 che son quinc' entro, se l' unghia ti basti
 eternalmente a cotesto lavoro."

"Latin sem noi, che tu vedi sì guasti 91
 qui ambo e due," risposa l' un piangendo ;
 "ma tu chi se', che di noi domandasti ?"

E il duca disse : " Io son un che discendo 94
 con questo vivo giù di balzo in balzo,
 e di mostrar l' inferno a lui intendo."

Allor si ruppe lo comun rincalzo ; 97
 e tremando ciascuno a me si volse
 con altri che l' udiron di rimbalzo.

Lo buon maestro a me tutto s' accolse, 100
 dicendo : " Di' a lor ciò che tu vuoli."
 Ed io incominciai, poscia ch' ei volse :

" Se la vostra memoria non s' imboli 103
 nel primo mondo dall' umane menti,
 ma s' ella viva sotto molti soli,
 ditemi chi voi siete e di che genti ; 106
 la vostra sconcia e fastidiosa pena
 di palesarvi a me non vi spaventi."

" Io fui d' Arezzo, ed Albergo da Siena," 109
 rispose l' un, " mi fe' mettere al foco ;
 ma quel per ch' io mori' qui non mi mena.

Ver è ch' io dissi a lui, parlando a gioco, 112
 ' Io mi saprei levar per l' aere a volo ' ;
 e quei, che avea vaghezza e senno poco,
 volle ch' io gli mostrassi l' arte ; e solo 115
 perch' io nol feci Dedalo, mi fece
 ardere a tal, che l' avea per figliuolo.

Ma nell' ultima bolgia delle diece 118
 me per alchimia, che nel mondo usai,
 dannò Minos, a cui fallir non lece."

tell us if there be any Latian among these who ^{The}
 are here within ; so may thy nails eternally ^{Falsifiers}
 suffice thee for that work."

" Latians are we, whom thou seest so disfigured
 here, both of us," replied the one weeping ;
 " but who art thou that hast inquired of us ?"

And the Guide said : " I am one, who with this
 living man descend from steep to steep, and
 mean to show him Hell."

Then the mutual propping broke, and each
 turned trembling towards me, with others
 that by echo heard him.

The kind Master to me directed himself wholly,
 saying : " Tell them what thou wishest."
 And I began, as he desired :

" So may your memory not fade away from
 human minds in the first world, but may it
 live under many suns,

tell us who ye are, and of what people ; let not
 your ugly and disgusting punishment frighten
 you from revealing yourselves to me."

" I was of Arezzo," replied the one, " and Albert ^{Griffolino's}
 of Siena had me burned ; but what I died for ^{Narrative}
 does not bring me here.

'Tis true, I said to him, speaking in jest : ' I
 could raise myself through the air in flight ' ;
 and he, who had a fond desire and little wit,
 willed that I should shew him the art ; and only
 because I made him not a Dædalus, he made
 me be burned by one who had him for a son.

But to the last budget of the ten, for the
 alchemy that I practised in the world, Minos,
 who may not err, condemned me."

INFERNO

STILL on the brim of the Tenth Chasm, in which new horrors await us. "Here," says the *Ottimo Com.*, "all the senses are assailed: the sight, by murky air (*se più lume vi fosse, &c.*); the ear, by lamentations that 'have arrows shod with pity'; the smell, by stench of 'putrid limbs'; the touch, by hideous scurf, and by the sinners lying on one another; and the taste, by thirst that 'craves one little drop of water,'" &c. Here Gianni Schicchi of Florence, and Myrrha, who counter-

Cerchio
VIII.
Bolgia 10

Nel tempo che Giunone era crucciata
per Semelè contra il sangue tebano,
come mostrò una ed altra fiata,
Atamante divenne tanto insano
che, veggendo la moglie con due figli
andar carcata da ciascuna mano,
gridò: "Tendiam le reti, sì ch' io pigli
la leonessa e i leoncini al varco";
e poi distese i dispietati artigli,
prendendo l' un che avea nome Learco,
e rotollo, e percosselo ad un sasso;
e quella s' annegò con l' altro carco.
E quando la fortuna voise in basso
l' altezza de' Troian che tutto ardiva,
sì che insieme col regno il re fu casso,
Ecuba, trista, misera e cattiva,
poscia che vide Polissena morta,
e del suo Polidoro in su la riva
del mar si fu la dolorosa accorta,
forsennata latrò sì come cane:
tanto il dolor le fe' la mente torta.

CANTO XXX

feited the persons of others for wicked purposes, represent the Falsifiers "in deeds" (1-45); Sinon and Potiphar's wife, the Falsifiers "in words" (51-99). The canto ends with a dialogue between Master Adam of Brescia and Sinon, who strike and abuse each other with a grim scorn and zeal (100-129). Dante gets a sharp and memorable reproof from Virgil, for listening too eagerly to their base conversation (130-148).

At the time that Juno was incensed for Semele ^{The}
against the Theban blood, as she already more ^{Falsifiers}
than once had shewn,

Athamas grew so insane, that he, seeing his ^{The}
wife, with two sons, go laden on either ^{madness}
hand, ^{of Athamas}

cried: "Spread we the nets, that I may take
the lioness and her young lions at the pass";
and then stretched out his pitiless talons,

grasping the one who had the name Learchus;
and whirled him, and dashed him on a rock;
and she with her other burden drowned herself.

And when Fortune brought low the all-daring ^{and of}
pride of the Trojans, so that the King together ^{Hecuba}
with his kingdom was blotted out;

Hecuba, sad, miserable, and captive, after she
had seen Polyxena slain, and, forlorn, dis-
cerned her Polydorus,

on the sea-strand, she, out of her senses, barked
like a dog: to such a degree had the sorrow
wrung her soul.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 10
 Ma nè di Tebe furie nè Troiane 22
 si vider mai in alcun tanto crude,
 non punger bestie, non che membra umane,
 quant' io vidi in due ombre smorte e nude, 25
 che mordendo correvan di quel modo,
 che il porco quando del porcil si schiude.
 L' una giunse a Capocchio, ed in sul nodo 28
 del collo l' assannò sì che tirando
 grattar gli fece il ventre al fondo sodo.
 E l' Aretin, che rimase tremando, 31
 mi disse : " Quel folletto è Gianni Schicchi,
 e va rabbioso altrui così conciano."
 " O," diss' io lui, " se l' altro non ti ficchi 34
 li denti addosso, non ti sia fatica
 a dir chi è, pria che di qui si spicchi."
 Ed egli a me : " Quell' è l' anima antica 37
 di Mirra scellerata, che divenne
 al padre, fuor del dritto amore, amica.
 Questa a peccar con esso così venne, 40
 falsificando sè in altrui forma,
 come l' altro, che là sen va, sostenne,
 per guadagnar la donna della torma, 43
 falsificare in sè Buoso Donati,
 testando, e dando al testamento norma."
 E poi che i due rabbiosi fur passati, 46
 sopra cui io avea l' occhio tenuto,
 rivolsilo a guardar gli altri mal nati.
 Io vidi un, fatto a guisa di liuto, 49
 pur ch' egli avesse avuta l' anguinaia
 tronca dal lato che l' uomo ha forcuto.
 La grave idropisi, che sì dispaia 52
 le membra con l' umor che mal converte
 che il viso non risponde alla ventraia,

But neither Theban Furies nor Trojan were ever
 seen in aught so cruel—not in stinging brutes,
 The Falsifiers
 and much less human limbs ;

as I saw in two shadows, pale and naked, which
 ran biting in the manner that a hungry swine
 Schicchi
 and Myrrha
 does when he is thrust out from his sty.

The one came to Capocchio, and fixed its tusks
 on his neck-joint, so that, dragging him, it
 made the solid bottom claw his belly.

And the Aretine, who remained trembling, said
 to me : " That goblin is Gianni Schicchi ;
 and, rabid, he goes thus mangling others."

" Oh !" said I to him, " so may the other not
 plant its teeth on thee, be pleased to tell us
 who it is, ere it snatch itself away."

And he to me : " That is the ancient spirit of
 flagitious Myrrha, who loved her father with
 more than rightful love.

She came to sin with him disguised in alien
 form ; even as the other who there is going
 away, undertook,

that he might gain the Lady of the troop, to
 disguise himself as Buoso Donati, making a
 testament and giving to it legal form."

And when the furious two, on whom I had kept
 my eye, were passed, I turned it to observe
 the other ill-born spirits.

I saw one shapen like a lute, if he had only had
 his groin cut short at the part where man is
 Adam of
 Brescia
 forked.

The heavy dropsy, which with its ill-digested
 humour so disproportions the limbs, that the
 visage corresponds not to the paunch,

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 10
 faceva a lui tener le labbra aperte, 55
 come l' etico fa, che per la sete
 l' un verso il mento e l' altro in su rinverte.
 " O voi, che senza alcuna pena siete, 58
 (e non so io perchè), nel mondo gramo,"
 diss' egli a noi, " guardate ed attendete
 alla miseria del maestro Adamo : 61
 io ebbi, vivo, assai di quel ch' io velli,
 ed ora, lasso ! un gocciol d' acqua bramo.
 Li ruscelletti, che dei verdi colli 64
 del Casentin discendon giuso in Arno,
 facendo i lor canali freddi e molli,
 sempre mi stanno innanzi, e non indarno : 67
 chè l' imagine lor vie più m' asciuga,
 che il male ond' io nel volto mi discarno.
 La rigida giustizia, che mi fruga, 70
 tragge cagion del loco ov' io peccai
 a metter più li miei sospiri in fuga.
 Ivi è Romena, là dov' io falsai 73
 la lega sigillata del Batista :
 per ch' io il corpo suso arso lasciai.
 Ma s' io vedessi qui l' anima trista 76
 di Guido o d' Alessandro o di lor frate,
 per fonte Branda non darei la vista.
 Dentro c' è l' una già, se l' arrabbiate 79
 ombre che vanno intorno dicon vers ;
 ma che mi val, ch' ho le membra legate ?
 S' io fossi pur di tanto ancor leggiero, 82
 ch' io potessi in cent' anni andare un' oncia,
 io sarei messo già per lo sentiero,
 cercando lui tra questa gente sconcia, 85
 con tutto ch' ella volge undici miglia,
 e men d' un mezzo di traverso non ci ha.

made him hold his lips apart, as does the hectic ^{The}
 patient, who for thirst curls the one lip towards ^{Falsifiers}
 the chin, and the other upwards.
 " O ye ! who are exempt from every punish- ^{Master}
 ment (and why I know not), in this grim ^{Adam's}
 world," said he to us, " look and attend ^{narrative}
 to the misery of Master Adam : when alive, I
 had enough of what I wished ; and now, alas !
 I crave one little drop of water.
 The rivulets that from the verdant hills of
 Casentino descend into the Arno, making their
 channels cool and moist,
 stand constantly before me, and not in vain : for
 the image of them dries me up far more than the
 disease which from my visage wears the flesh.
 The rigid Justice, which searches me, takes
 occasion from the place at which I sinned, to
 give my sighs a quicker flight.
 There is Romena where I falsified the alloy,
 sealed with the Baptist's image : for which on
 earth I left my body burnt.
 But if I could see the miserable soul of Guido ^{The Conti}
 here, or of Alessandro, or their brother, for ^{Guidi}
 Branda's fount I would not give the sight.
 One is in already, if the mad shadows that are
 going round speak true ; but what avails it
 me whose limbs are tied ?
 Were I only still so light, that I could move
 one inch in a hundred years, I had already
 put myself upon the road,
 to seek him among this disfigured people, though
 it winds round eleven miles, and is not less
 than half a mile across.

Cerchio VIII. Bolgia 10 Io son per lor tra sì fatta famiglia : 88
 ei m' indussero a battere i fiorini,
 che avean ben tre carati di mondiglia." 88

Ed io a lui : " Chi son li due tapini, 91
 che fuman come man bagnate il verno,
 giacendo stretti a' tuoi destri confini ? "

" Qui li trovai, e poi volta non dierno," 94
 rispose, " quand' io piovvi in questo greppo,
 e non credo che dieno in sempiterno.

L' una è la falsa che accusò Joeppo, 97
 l' altro è il falso Sinon greco da Troia ;
 per febbre acuta gittan tanto leppo."

E l' un di lor, che si recò a noia 100
 forse d' esser nomato sì oscuro,
 col pugno gli percosse l' epa croia ;

quella sonò, come fosse un tamburo ; 103
 e mastro Adamo gli percosse il volto
 col braccio suo che non parve men duro,
 dicendo a lui : " Ancor che mi sia tolto 106
 lo mover, per le membra che son gravi,
 ho io il braccio a tal mestiere sciolto."

Ond' ei rispose : " Quando tu andavi 109
 al foco non l' avei tu così presto ;
 ma sì e più l' avei quando conivi."

E l' idropico : " Tu di' ver di questo ; 112
 ma tu non fosti sì ver testimonio,
 là 've del ver a Troia fosti richiesto."

" S' io dissi 'l falso, tu falsasti il conio," 115
 disse Sinone, " e son qui per un fallo,
 e tu per più che alcun altro demonio."

" Ricorditi, spergiuro, del cavallo," 118
 rispose quel ch' avea enfiata l' epa ;
 " e siati reo che tutto il mondo sallo."

Through them am I in such a crew : they in- ^{The}
 duced me to stamp the florins that had three ^{Falsifiers.}
 carats of alloy."

And I to him : " Who are the abject two, lying ^{Potiphar's}
 close to thy right confines, and smoking like ^{wife and}
 a hand bathed in winter-time ? "

" Here I found them, when I rained into this ^{Sinon}
 pinfold," he answered ; " and since then they
 have not given a turn, and may not give, I
 think, to all eternity.

One is the false wife who accused Joseph ; the
 other is false Sinon, the Greek from Troy ;
 burning fever makes them reek so strongly."

And one of them, who took offence perhaps at ^{Master}
 being named thus darkly, smote the rigid belly ^{Adam and}
 of him with his fist ; ^{Sinon}
 it sounded like a drum ; and Master Adam smote ^{quarrel}
 him in the face with his arm, that did not
 seem less hard,
 saying to him : " Though I am kept from mov-
 ing by my weighty limbs, I have an arm free
 for such necessity."

Thereat he answered : " When thou wast going
 to the fire, thou hadst it not so ready ; but as
 ready, and more, when thou wast coining."

And he of the dropsy : " In this thou sayest
 true ; but thou wast not so true a witness
 there, when questioned of the truth at Troy."

" If I spoke false, thou too didst falsify the coin,"
 said Sinon ; " and I am here for one crime,
 and thou for more than any other Demon."

" Bethink thee, perjurer, of the horse," answered
 he who had the inflated paunch ; " and be it a
 torture to thee that all the world knows thereof."

Cerchio VIII
Bolgia 10

“A te sia rea la sete onde ti crepa,” 121
disse il Greco, “la lingua, e l’acqua marcìa
che il ventre innanzi gli occhi sì t’assiepa.”

Allora il monetier: “Così s’ squarcia 124
la bocca tua per mal dir come suole:
chè s’ i’ ho sete ed umor mi rinfarcia,
tu hai l’arsura e il capo che ti duole, 127
e per leccar lo specchio di Narcisso,
non vorresti a invitar molte parole.”

Ad ascoltarli er’ io del tutto fisso, 130
quando il maestro mi disse: “Or pur mira!
che per poco è che teco non mi risso.”

Quand’ io ’l senti’ a me parlar con ira, 133
volsimi verso lui con tal vergogna,
ch’ ancor per la memoria mi si gira.

E quale è quei che suo dannaggio sogna, 136
che sognando desidera sognare,
sì che quel ch’ è, come non fosse, agogna:
tal mi fec’ io, non potendo parlare, 139
che desiava scusarmi, e scusava
me tuttavia, e nol mi credea fare.

“Maggior difetto men vergogna lava,” 142
disse il maestro, “che il tuo non è stato:
però d’ ogni tristizia ti disgrava;
e fa ragion ch’ io ti sia sempre allato, 145
se più avvien che fortuna t’ accoglia,
ove sia gente in simigliante piato:
chè voler ciò udire è bassa voglia.” 148

1-12. Semele, the daughter of Cadmus, King of Thebes, was beloved by Jupiter, to whom she bore a son, Bacchus; whereupon Juno wreaked her vengeance on the Theban royal house in several ways. Two of these are recorded by Ovid in the *Metam.* iii.;

“To thee be torture the thirst that cracks thy ^{The} tongue,” replied the Greek, “and the foul ^{Falsifiers} water which makes that belly such a hedge before thy eyes.”

Then the coiner: “Thus thy jaw gapes wide, as usual, to speak ill: for if I have thirst, and moisture stuffs me, thou hast the burning, and the head that pains thee; and to make thee lap the mirror of Narcissus thou wouldst not require many words of invitation.”

I was standing all intent to hear them, when the Master said to me: “Now keep looking, a little longer and I quarrel with thee!” ^{Virgil reproves Dante}

When I heard him speak to me in anger, I turned towards him with such shame, that it comes over me again as I but think of it.

And as one who dreams of something hurtful to him, and dreaming wishes it a dream, so that he longs for that which is, as if it were not: such grew I, who, without power to speak, wished to excuse myself and all the while excused, and did not think that I was doing it.

“Less shame washes off a greater fault than thine has been,” said the Master: “therefore unload thee of all sorrow; and count that I am always at thy side, should it again fall out that Fortune brings thee where people are in similar contests: for the wish to hear it is a vulgar wish.”

while the madness of Athamas, the husband of Semele's sister Ino, is narrated in *vv.* 512-530 of the fourth book.

13-21. After the fall of Troy, Hecuba, the wife of King Priam, was carried off as a slave to Greece.

INFERNO

THE Poets now mount up, and cross the bank which separates the last chasm of the Malebolge from the Central Pit, or Ninth Circle, wherein Satan himself is placed. The air is thick and gloomy (*Zech.* xiv. 6, 7; *Rev.* ix. 2); so that Dante can see but little way before him. The sound of a horn, louder than any thunder, suddenly attracts all his attention; and, looking in the direction from which it comes, he dimly discerns the figures of huge Giants standing round the edge of the Pit. These are the proud rebellious Nephilim and "mighty men which were of old," &c. (*Gen.* vi. 4); "giants groaning under the waters" (*Job* xxvi. 5, *Vulg.*); "sons of earth" who made open war against Heaven (1-45).

Cammino al
Cerchio IX.

Una medesima lingua pria mi morse,
sì che mi tinse l' una e l' altra guancia,
e poi la medicina mi riporse.

Così od' io che soleva la lancia
d' Achille e del suo padre esser cagione
prima di trista e poi di buona mancia.

Noi demmo il dosso al misero vallone,
su per la ripa che il cinge d' intorno
attraversando senza alcun sermone.

Quivi era men che notte e men che giorno,
sì che il viso m' andava innanzi poco;
ma io senti' sonare un alto corno,
tanto ch' avrebbe ogni tuon fatto fioco,
che, contra sè la sua via seguitando,
dirizzò gli occhi miei tutti ad un loco.

dopo la dolorosa rotta, quando
Carlo Magno perdè la santa gesta,
non sonò sì terribilmente Oriando.

CANTO XXXI

The first of them is Nimrod of Babel, who shouts in perplexed unintelligible speech, and is himself a mass of stupidity and confusion: for Dante elsewhere (*Vulg. Eloq.* i. 7) tells how "man, under persuasion of the Giant, took upon him to surpass Nature and the Author of Nature" on the plain of Shinar, and was baffled and confounded (46-81). After seeing him, the Poets turn to the left hand, and go along the brim of the Pit till they come to Ephialtes (82-111); and then to Antæus, who takes them in his arms and sets them down "into the bottom of all guilt," or lowest part of Hell, where external cold freezes and locks up Cocytus, the marsh (Canto xiv. 119) that receives all its rivers (112-145).

One and the same tongue first wounded me so
that it tinged with blushes both my cheeks,
and then held forth the medicine to me. Dante's
shame

Thus I have heard that the lance of Achilles, and
of his father, used to be occasion first of sad
and then of healing gift.

We turned our back to the wretched valley, up
by the bank that girds it round, crossing with-
out any speech.

Here was less than night and less than day, so
that my sight went little way before me; but A horn
sounds
I heard a high horn sound

so loudly, that it would have made any thunder
weak; which directed my eyes, that followed
its course against itself, all to one place:

after the dolorous rout, when Charlemain had
lost the holy emprise, Roland did not sound
with his so terribly.

Camminoal
Cerchio IX. Poco portai in là volta la testa, 19
che mi parve veder molte alte torri ;
ond' io : " Maestro, di, che terra è questa ? "

Ed egli a me : " Però che tu trascorri 22
per le tenebre troppo dalla lungi,
avvien che poi nel 'maginare aborri.

Tu vedrai ben, se tu là ti congiungi, 25
quanto il senso s' inganna di lontano :
però alquanto più te stesso pungi."

Poi caramente mi prese per mano 28
e disse : " Pria che noi siam più avanti,
acciocchè il fatto men ti paia strano,
sappi che non son torri, ma giganti, 31
e son nel pozzo intorno dalla ripa
dall' umbilico in giuso tutti e quanti."

Come, quando la nebbia si dissipa, 34
lo sguardo a poco a poco raffigura
ciò che cela il vapor che l' aere stipa :

così forando l' aura grossa e scura, 37
più e più appressando in ver la sponda,
fuggiemi errore, e cresce' mi paura.

Però che, come in su la cerchia tonda 40
Montereggion di torri si corona :
così la proda che il pozzo circonda

correggiavan di mezza la persona 43
gli orribili giganti, cui minaccia
Giove del cielo ancora, quando tuona.

Ed io scorgeva già d' alcun la faccia, 46
le spalle e il petto, e del ventre gran parte,
e per le coste giù ambo le braccia.

Natura certo, quando lasciò l' arte 49
di sì fatti animali, assai fe' bene,
per torre tali esecutori a Marte ;

Short while had I kept my head turned in that The Giants
direction, when I seemed to see many lofty
towers ; whereat I : " Master ! say, what
town is this ? "

And he to me : " Because thou traversest the
darkness too far off, it follows that thou errest
in thy imagining.

Thou shalt see right well, if thou arrivest there,
how much the sense at distance is deceived :
therefore spur thee somewhat more."

Then lovingly he took me by the hand, and said :
" Ere we go farther, that the reality may seem
less strange to thee,
know, they are not towers, but Giants ; and are
in the well, around its bank, from the navel
downwards all of them."

As when a mist is vanishing, the eye by little
and little reshapes that which the air-crowding
vapour hides ;
so whilst piercing through that gross and dark-
some air, more and more approaching towards
the brink, error fled from me, and my fear
increased.

For as on its round wall Montereggione crowns
itself with towers : so with half their bodies,
the horrible giants,
whom Jove from heaven still threatens when he
thunders, turreted the bank which compasses
the pit.

And already I discerned the face of one, the Nimrod
shoulders and the breast, and great part of the
belly, and down along his sides both arms.

Nature certainly, when she left off the art of
making animals like these, did very well, in
taking away such executioners from Mars ;

Cammino a l' e s' ella d' elefanti e di balene 52
 Cerchio lX. non si pente, chi guarda sottilmente
 più giusta e più discreta la ne tiene :
 chè dove l' argomento della mente 55
 s' aggiunge al mal volere ed alla possa,
 nessun riparo vi può far la gente.
 La faccia sua mi pareva lunga e grossa 58
 come la pina di San Pietro a Roma ;
 ed a sua proporzione eran l' altr' ossa ;
 sì che la ripa, ch' era perizoma 61
 dal mezzo in giù, ne mostrava ben tanto
 di sopra, che di giungere alla chioma
 tre Frison s' averian dato mal vanto : 64
 però ch' io ne vedea trenta gran palmi
 dal loco in giù, dov' uom s' affibbia il manto.
 " Rafel mai amech zabi almi," 67
 cominciò a gridar la fiera bocca,
 cui non si convenian più dolci salmi.
 E il duca mio ver lui : " Anima sciocca, 70
 tienti col corno, e con quel ti disfoga
 quand' ira o altra passion ti tocca.
 Cercati al collo, e troverai la soga 73
 che il tien legato, o anima confusa,
 e vedi lui che il gran petto ti dogà."
 Poi disse a me : " Egli stesso s' accusa ; 76
 questi è Nembrotto, per lo cui mal coto
 pure un linguaggio nel mondo non s' usa.
 Lasciamlo stare, e non parliamo a voto : 79
 chè così è a lui ciascun linguaggio,
 come il suo ad altrui ch' a nullo è noto."
 Facemmo adunque più lungo viaggio 82
 volti a sinistra ; ed al trar d' un balestro
 trovammo l' altro assai più fiero e maggio.

and if she repents her not of Elephants and The Giants
 Whales, whose subtly looks, therein regards
 her as more just and prudent :
 for where the instrument of the mind is joined
 to evil will and potency, men can make no
 defence against it.
 His face seemed to me as long and large as the
 pine of St Peter's at Rome, and his other
 bones were in proportion to it ;
 so that the bank, which was an apron from his
 middle downwards, shewed us certainly so
 much of him above, that three Frieslanders
 had vainly boasted
 to have reached his hair : for downwards from
 the place where a man buckles on his mantle,
 I saw thirty large spans of him.
 " Rafel mai amech zabi almi," began to shout Nimrod's
 the savage mouth, for which no sweeter cry
 psalmody was fit.
 And towards him my Guide : " Stupid soul !
 keep to thy horn ; and vent thyself with that,
 when rage or other passion touches thee.
 Search on thy neck, and thou wilt find the belt
 that holds it tied, O soul confused, and see
 the horn itself that girdles thy huge breast."
 Then he said to me : " He accuses himself ; this
 is Nimrod, through whose ill thought one
 language is not still used in the world.
 Let us leave him standing, and not speak in vain :
 for every language is to him, as to others his
 which no one understands."
 We therefore journeyed on, turning to the left ;
 and, a crossbow-shot off, we found the next
 far more fierce and large.

Cammino al Cerchio IX. A cinger lui, qual che fosse il maestro 85
 non so io dir, ma ei tenea succinto
 dinanzi l' altro, e dietro il braccio destro
 d' una catena, che il teneva avvinto 88
 dal collo in giù, sì che in su lo scoperto
 si ravvolgeva infino al giro quinto.
 "Questo superbo voll' esser esperto 91
 di sua potenza contra il sommo Giove,"
 disse il mio duca, "ond' egli ha cotal merto.
 Fialte ha nome; e fece le gran prove, 94
 quando i giganti fer paura ai Dei;
 le braccia ch' ei menò, giammai non move."
 Ed io a lui: "S' esser puote, io vorrei 97
 che dello ismisurato Briareo
 esperienza avesser gli occhi miei."
 Ond' ei rispose: "Tu vedrai Anteo 100
 presso di qui, che parla ed è disciolto,
 che ne porrà nel fondo d' ogni reo.
 Quel che tu vuoi veder più là è molto, 103
 ed è legato e fatto come questo,
 salvo che più feroce par nel volto."
 Non fu tremuoto già tanto rubesto, 106
 che scotesse una torre così forte,
 come Fialte a scotersi fu presto.
 Allor temett' io più che mai la morte, 109
 e non v' era mestier più che la dotta,
 s' io non avessi viste le ritorte.
 Noi procedemmo più avanti allotta, 112
 e venimmo ad Anteo, che ben cinqu' alle,
 senza la testa, uscía fuor della grotta.
 "O tu, che nella fortunata valle, 115
 che fece Scipion di gloria reda
 quando Annibal co' suoi diede le spalle,

Who and what the master could be that girt him
 thus, I cannot tell; but he had his right arm
 pinioned down behind, and the other before,
 with a chain which held him clasped from the
 neck downwards, and on the uncovered part
 went round to the fifth turn.
 "This proud spirit willed to try his power against
 high Jove," said my Guide; "whence he has
 such reward.
 Ephialtes is his name; and he made the great
 endeavours, when the giants made the Gods
 afraid; the arms he agitated then, he never
 moves."
 And I to him: "If it were possible, I should
 wish my eyes might have experience of the
 immense Briareus."
 Whereat he answered: "Thou shalt see Antæus
 near at hand, who speaks, and is unfettered,
 who will put us into the bottom of all guilt.
 He whom thou desirest to see is far beyond;
 and is tied and shaped like this one, save that
 he seems in aspect more ferocious."
 No mighty earthquake ever shook a tower so
 violently, as Ephialtes forthwith shook him-
 self.
 Then more than ever I dreaded death; and
 nothing else was wanted for it but the fear,
 had I not seen his bands.
 We then proceeded farther on, and reached Antæus
 Antæus, who full five ells, besides the head,
 forth issued from the cavern.
 "O thou! who in the fateful valley, which
 made Scipio heir of glory when Hannibal
 retreated with his hosts,

Cammino a
Cerchio IX.

recasti già mille leon per preda, 118
 e che, se fossi stato all' alta guerra
 de' tuoi fratelli, ancor par ch' e' si creda
 che avrebber vinto i figli della terra; 121
 mettime giù, e non ten venga schifo,
 dove Cocito la freddura serra.
 Non ci far ire a Tizio, nè a Tifo; 124
 questi può dar di quel che qui si brama:
 però ti china, e non torcer lo grifo.
 Ancor ti può nel mondo render fama: 127
 ch' ei vive e lunga vita ancor aspetta,
 se innanzi tempo grazia a sè noi chiama."
 Così disse il maestro; e quegli in fretta 130
 le man distese e prese il duca mio,
 ond' Ercole senti già grande stretta.
 Virgilio, quando prender si sentio, 133
 disse a me: "Fatti in qua, sì ch' io ti prenda";
 poi fece sì che un fascio er' egli ed io.
 Qual pare a riguardar la Carisenda 136
 sotto il chinato, quando un nuvol vada
 sopr' essa sì che ella incontro penda:
 tal parve Anteo a me che stava a bada 139
 di vederlo chinare, e fu tal ora
 ch' io avrei volut' ir per altra strada;
 ma lievemente al fondo che divora 142
 Lucifero con Giuda ci sposò;
 nè sì chinato li fece dimora,
 e come albero in nave si levò. 145

16-18. In the course of the battle of Roncesvalles, when the Saracens were gaining the day, Roland sounded his horn, so as to induce Charlemagne, who was eight miles away, to return to the aid of the Christians; and he sounded it with such

didst take of old a thousand lions for thy prey; The Giants
 and through whom, hadst thou been at the high
 war of thy brethren, it seem yet to be believed
 that the sons of earth had conquered; set us
 down—and be not shy to do it—where the
 cold locks up Cocytus.

Do not make us go to Tityos nor Typhon; this
 man can give of that which here is longed for:
 therefore bend thee, and curl not thy lip in
 scorn.

He can yet restore thy fame on earth: for he
 lives, and still awaits long life, so Grace before
 the time call him not unto herself."

Thus spake the Master; and he in haste stretched
 forth the hands, whence Hercules of old did
 feel great stress, and took my Guide.

Antæus
sats the
poets down
in the last
circle

Virgil, when he felt their grasp, said to me:
 "Come here, that I may take thee"; then of
 himself and me he made one bundle.

Such as the Carisenda seems to one's view, beneath
 the leaning side, when a cloud is going over it
 so, that it hangs in the contrary direction:

such Antæus seemed to me who stood watching to
 see him bend; and it was so terrible a moment,
 that I should have wished to go by other road;
 but gently on the deep, which swallows Lucifer
 with Judas, he set us down; nor lingered
 there thus bent, but raised himself as in a
 ship the mast.

violence, that, as the Old French *Chanson de Roland*
 says, *Parmi la buche en salt fors li ders sancs, De sun
 cervel la temple en est rumpant*. The Emperor heard it,
 but was misled by the advice of the traitor Ganeion,
 and gave no heed to his nephew's call.

INFERNO

THIS Ninth and Last, or frozen Circle, lowest part of the Universe, and farthest remote from the Source of all light and heat, divides itself into four concentric Rings. The First or outermost is the *Caïna*, which has its name from Cain who slew his brother Abel, and contains the sinners who have done violence to their own kindred. The Second or *Antenora*, so called "from Antenor the Trojan, betrayer of his country" (Pietro di Dante, &c.), is filled with those who have been guilty of treachery against their native land. Dante finds many of his own countrymen,

Cerchio IX.
Cocito

S' io avessi le rime aspre e chioce,
 come si converrebbe al tristo buco,
 sopra il qual pontan tutte l' altre rocce,
 io premerei di mio concetto il suco
 più pienamente; ma perch' io non l' abbo,
 non senza tema a dicer mi conduco:
 chè non è impresa da pigliare a gabbo
 descriver fondo a tutto l' universo,
 nè da lingua che chiami mamma e babbo.

Ma quelle Donne aiutino il mio verso,
 ch' aiutaro Anfion a chiuder Tebe,
 sì che dal fatto il dir non sia diverso.

O sopra tutte mal creata plebe,
 che stai nel loco, onde 'l parlare è duro,
 me' foste state qui pecore o zebe!

Come noi fummo giù nel pozzo scuro
 sotto i piè del gigante, assai più bassi,
 ed io mirava ancora all' alto muro,
 dicere udimmi: "Guarda come passi:
 fa sì che tu non calchi con le piante
 le teste de' fratei miseri lassi."

CANTO XXXII

both Guelfs and Ghibellines, in these two rings; and learns the names of those in the First from Camician de' Pazzi (1-69), and of those in the Second from Bocca degli Abati. He has a very special detestation of Bocca, through whose treachery so many of the Guelfs were slaughtered, and "every family in Florence thrown into mourning"; and, as the *Ottimo* remarks, "falls into a very rude method, that he has used to no other spirit" (70-123). The canto leaves him in the *Antenora* beside two sinners that are frozen close together in the same hole (124-139).

If I had rhymes rough and hoarse, as would
 besit the dismal hole, on which all the other
 rocky steeps converge and weigh,

I should press out the juice of my conception
 more fully; but since I have them not, not
 without fear I bring myself to tell thereof:

For to describe the bottom of all the Universe is
 not an enterprise for being taken up in sport,
 nor for a tongue that cries mamma and papa.
 But may those Ladies help my verse, who
 helped Amphion with walls to close in
 Thebes; so that my words may not be
 diverse from the fact.

O ye beyond all others, miscreated rabble, who
 are in the place, to speak of which is hard,
 better had ye here on earth been sheep or goats!

When we were down in the dark pit, under the
 Giant's feet, much lower, and I still was
 gazing at the high wall,

I heard a voice say to me: "Look how thou passeth:
 take care that with thy soles thou tread not on
 the heads of the weary wretched brothers."

Those
 guilty of
 Treach-
 erous
 Fraud

Cerchio IX.
Cocito
x. Caina

Per ch' io mi volsi e vidimi davante 22
e sotto i piedi un lago, che per gelo
avea di vetro e non d' acqua sembiante.

Non fece al corso suo sì grosso velo 25
di verno la Danoia in Osteric,
nè Tanai là sotto il freddo cielo,
com' era quivi : chè, se Tambernic 28
vi fosse su caduto o Pietrapana,
non avria pur dall' orlo fatto cric.

E come a gracidar si sta la rana 31
col muso fuor dell' acqua, quando sogna
di spigolar sovente la villana :

livide, insin là dove appar vergogna, 34
eran l' ombre dolenti nella ghiaccia,
mettendo i denti in nota di cicogna.

Ognuna in giù tenea volta la faccia ; 37
da bocca il freddo e dagli occhi il cor tristo
tra lor testimonianza sì procaccia.

Quand' io ebbi d' intorno alquanto visto, 40
volsimi a' piedi, e vidi due sì stretti
che il pel del capo avieno insieme misto.

“ Ditemi voi, che sì stringete i petti,” 43
diss' io, “ chi siete.” E quei piegaro i colli ;
e poi ch' ebber li visi a me eretti,
gli occhi lor, ch' eran pria pur dentro molli, 46
gocciar su per le labbra, e il gelo strinse
le lagrime tra essi, e riserrolli.

Con legno legno mai spranga non cinse 49
forte così : ond' ei, come due becchi,
cozzaro insieme, tant' ira li vinse.

Ed un, ch' avea perduti ambo gli orecchi 52
per la freddura, pur col viso in giue
disse : “ Perchè cotanto in noi ti specchi ?

Whereat I turned myself, and saw before me and ^{The}
beneath my feet a lake, which through frost ^{Traitors to}
had the semblance of glass and not of water. ^{their kin}

Never did the Danube of Austria make so thick
a veil for his course in winter, nor the Don
afar beneath the frigid sky,
as there was here : for if Tambernic had fallen
on it, or Pietrapana, it would not even at the
edge have given a creak.

And as the frog to croak, sits with his muzzle
out of the water, when the peasant-woman
oft dreams that she is gleaning :
so, livid, up to where the hue of shame appears, ^{Their}
the doleful shades were in the ice, sounding ^{punishment}
with their teeth like storks.

Each held his face turned downwards ; by the
mouth their cold, and by the eyes the sorrow
of their hearts is testified amongst them.

When I had looked round awhile, I turned ^{Alessandro}
towards my feet ; and saw two so pressed ^{and Napo-}
against each other, that they had the hair of ^{leone degli}
their heads intermixed. ^{Alberti}

“ Tell me, ye who thus together press your
bosoms,” said I, “ who you are.” And they
bended their necks ; and when they had
raised their faces towards me,
their eyes, which only inwardly were moist before,
gushed at the lids, and the frost bound fast the
tears between them, and closed them up again.

Wood with wood no cramp did ever gird so
strongly : wherefore they, like two he-goats,
butted one another ; such rage came over them.

And one, who had lost both ears by the cold,
with his face still downwards said : “ Why
art thou looking so much at us ?

- Cerchio IX. Se vuoi saper chi son cotesti due, 85
 Cocito
 1. Caina la valle onde Bisenzio si dichina
 del padre loro Alberto e di lor fue.
- D' un corpo usciro ; e tutta la Caina 58
 potrai cercare, e non troverai ombra
 degna più d' esser fitta in gelatina :
- non quelli, a cui fu rotto il petto e l' ombra 61
 con esso un colpo per la man d' Artù ;
 non Focaccia ; non questi, che m' ingombra
 col capo sì ch' io non veggio oltre più, 64
 e fu nomato Sassol Mascheroni :
 se Tosco se', ben sa' omai chi fu.
- E perchè non mi metti in più sermoni, 67
 sappi ch' io fui il Camicion de' Pazzi,
 ed aspetto Carlin che mi scagioni."
2. Antenora Poscia vid' io mille visi, cagnazzi 70
fatti per freddo : onde mi vien riprezzo,
 e verrà sempre, de' gelati guazzi.
- E mentre che andavamo in ver lo mezzo, 73
 al quale ogni gravezza si raduna,
 ed io tremava nell' eterno rezzo,
- se voler fu o destino, o fortuna, 76
 non so ; ma passeggiando tra le teste,
 forte percossi il piè nel viso ad una.
- Piangendo mi sgridò : " Perchè mi peste ? 79
 se tu non vieni a crescer la vendetta
 di Mont' Aperti, perchè mi moleste ? "
- Ed io : " Maestro mio, or qui m' aspetta, 82
 sì ch' io esca d' un dubbio per costui ;
 poi mi farai, quantunque vorrai, fretta."
- Lo duca stette ; ed io dissi a colui 85
 che bestemmiaiva duramente ancora :
 " Qual se' tu, che così rampogni altrui ? "

- If thou desirest to know who are these two, the 85
 valley whence the Bisenzio descends was theirs
 and their father Albert's. The
Traitors to
their kin,
- They issued from one body ; and thou mayest 58
 search the whole Caina, and shalt not find a
 shade more worthy to be fixed in gelatine :
- not him, whose breast and shadow at one blow 61
 were pierced by Arthur's hand ; not Focaccia ;
 not this one, who so obstructs me Other
spirits
named by
Camicion
- with his head that I see no farther, and who was 64
 named Sassol Mascheroni : if thou beest a
 Tuscan, well knowest thou now who he was.
- And that thou mayest not put me to further 67
 speech, know that I was Camicion de' Pazzi,
 and am waiting for Carlino to excuse me."
- Afterwards I saw a thousand visages, made doggish 70
 by the cold : whence shuddering comes over
 me, and always will come, when I think of
 the frozen fords. The
Traitors to
their town
or country
Their
punishment
- And as we were going towards the middle at 73
 which all weight unites, and I was shivering
 in the eternal shade,
- whether it was will, or destiny or chance, I 76
 know not ; but, walking amid the heads, I
 hit my foot violently against the face of one. I
Bocca
degli
Abbatì
- Weeping it cried out to me : " Why tramplest 79
 thou on me ? If thou comest not to increase
 the vengeance for Montaperti, why dost thou
 molest me ? "
- And I : " My Master ! now wait me here, that I may 82
 rid me of a doubt respecting him ; then shalt thou,
 however much thou pleasest, make me haste."
- The Master stood ; and to that shade, which 85
 still kept bitterly reviling, I said : " What art
 thou, who thus reproachest others ? "

Cerchio IX.
Cocito
a. Antenora

“Or tu chi se’, che vai per l’ Antenora
percotendo,” rispose, “altrui le gote
si che, se fossi vivo, troppo fora?” 88

“Vivo son io, e caro esser ti puote,” 91
fu mia risposta, “se domandi fama,
ch’ io metta il nome tuo tra l’ altre note.”

Ed egli a me: “Del contrario ho io brama; 94
levati quinci, e non mi dar più lagna:
chè mal sai lusingar per questa lama.”

Allor lo presi per la cuticagna, 97
e dissi: “E’ converrà che tu ti nomi,
o che capel qui su non ti rimagna.”

Ond’ egli a me: “Perchè tu mi dischiomi, 100
nè ti dirò ch’ io sia, nè mostrerolti,
se mille fiate in sul capo mi tomi.”

Io avea già i capella in mano avvolti, 103
e tratti glien’ avea più d’ una ciocca,
latrando lui con gli occhi in giù raccolti;

quando un altro gridò: “Che hai tu, Bocca? 106
non ti basta sonar con le mascelle,
se tu non latri? qual diavol ti tocca?”

“Omai,” diss’ io, “non vo’ che tu favelle, 109
malvagio traditor, chè alla tua onta
io porterò di te vere novelle.”

“Va via,” rispose, “e ciò che tu vuoi, conta; 112
ma non tacer, se tu di qua entr’ eschi,
di quei ch’ ebbe or così la lingua pronta.”

Ei piange qui l’ argento de’ Franceschi. 115
‘Io vidi,’ potrai dir, ‘quel da Duera
là dove i peccatori stanno freschi.’

Se fossi domandato altri chi v’ era 118
tu hai da lato quel di Beccheria,
di cui segò Fiorenza la gorgiera.

“Nay, who art thou,” he answered, “that through ^{The}
the Antenora goest, smiting the cheeks of others; ^{Traitors to}
so that, if thou wert alive, it were too much?” ^{their town}
or country

“I am alive,” was my reply; “and if thou
seekest fame, it may be precious to thee, that
I put thy name among the other notes.”

And he to me: “The contrary is what I long for
take thyself away! and pester me no more: for
thou ill knowest how to flatter on this icy slope.”

Then I seized him by the afterscalp, and said:
“It will be necessary that thou name thyself,
or that not a hair remain upon thee here!”

Whence he to me: “Even if thou unhair me, I will
not tell thee who I am; nor shew it thee, though
thou fall foul upon my head a thousand times.”

I already had his hair coiled on my hand, and
had plucked off more than one tuft of it, he
barking and keeping down his eyes,

when another cried: “What ails thee, Bocca? is it
not enough for thee to chatter with thy jaws, but
thou must bark too? what Devil is upon thee?”

“Now,” said I, “accursed traitor! I do not
want thee to speak; for to thy shame I will
bear true tidings of thee.”

“Go away!” he answered; “and tell what ^{Bocca}
pleases thee; but be not silent, if thou gettest ^{names}
out from hence, respecting him, who now had ^{some}
his tongue so ready. ^{follow-}
^{traitors}

Here he laments the Frenchman’s silver. ‘Him
of Duera,’ thou canst say, ‘I saw there, where
the sinners stand pinched in ice.’

Shouldst thou be asked who else was there, thou
hast beside thee the Beccheria whose gorge
was slit by Florence.

INFERNO

"**W**HEREWITHAL a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished" (*quia per quæ peccat quis, per hæc et torquetur*), is the unalterable law which Dante sees written—not only in the ancient Hebrew records, but in every part of the Universe. The sinners whom he here finds frozen together in one hole are Count Ugolino and Archbishop Ruggieri (Roger) of Pisa, traitors both; and Ruggieri has the Shadow of Ugolino's hunger gnawing upon him in the eternal ice, while Ugolino has the image of his own base treachery and hideous death continually before him. He lifts up his head from the horrid

Cerchio IX.
Cocito
2. Antenora

La bocca sollevò dal fiero pasto
 quel peccator, forbendola ai capelli
 del capo, ch' egli avea di retro guasto.
 Poi cominciò: "Tu vuoi ch' io rinnovelli
 disperato dolor che il cor mi preme,
 già pur pensando, pria che io ne favelli.
 Ma se le mie parole esser den seme,
 che frutti infamia al traditor ch' io rodo,
 parlare e lagrimar vedrai insieme.
 I' non so chi tu sei, nè per che modo
 venuto se' quaggiù; ma Fiorentino
 mi sembri veramente, quand' io t' odo.
 Tu dei saper ch' io fui Conte Ugolino,
 e questi è l' Arcivescovo Ruggieri;
 or ti dirò perchè i son tal vicino.
 Che per l' effetto de' suo' ma' pensieri,
 fidandomi di lui, io fossi preso
 e poscia morto, dir non è mestieri.

CANTO XXXIII

meal, and pauses, when Dante recalls to him his early life, in the same way as the storm paused for Francesca; and the Archbishop is silent as Paolo (1-90). After leaving Ugolino, the Poets go on to the Third Ring or Ptolomæa, which takes its name from the Ptolomæus (1 *Maccab.* xvi. 11, &c.) who "had abundance of silver and gold," and "made a great banquet" for his father-in-law Simon the high priest and his two sons; and, "when Simon and his sons had drunk largely," treacherously slew them "in the banqueting place." Friar Alberigo and Branca d'Oria are found in it (91-157).

From the fell repast that sinner raised his mouth,
 wiping it upon the hair of the head he had
 laid waste behind. The
Traitors to
their town
or country
 Then he began: "Thou willest that I renew Ugolino's
narrative
 desperate grief, which wrings my heart, even
 at the very thought, before I tell thereof.
 But if my words are to be a seed, that may bear
 fruit of infamy to the traitor whom I gnaw,
 thou shalt see me speak and weep at the same
 time.
 I know not who thou mayest be, nor by what
 mode thou hast come down here; but, when
 I hear thee, in truth thou seemest to me a
 Florentine.
 Thou hast to know that I was Count Ugolino,
 and this the Archbishop Ruggieri; now I will
 tell thee why I am such a neighbour to him.
 That by the effect of his ill devices I, confiding
 in him, was taken and thereafter put to death,
 it is not necessary to say.

Cerchio IX. Però quel che non puoi avere inteso, 19
 Cocito
 2. Antenora ciò è come la morte mia fu cruda,
 udirai, e saprai se m' ha offeso.

Breve pertugio dentro dalla muda, 22
 la qual per me ha il titol della fame
 e in che convien ancor ch' altri si chiuda,
 m' avea mostrato per lo suo forame 25
 più lune già, quand' io feci il mal sonno,
 che del futuro mi squarciò il velame.

Questi pareva a me maestro e donno, 23
 cacciando il lupo e i lupicini al monte,
 per che i Pisan veder Lucca non ponno.

Con cagne magre, studiose e conte, 31
 Gualandi con Sismondi e con Lanfranchi
 s' avea messi dinanzi dalla fronte.

In picciol corso mi pareano stanchi 34
 lo padre e i figli, e con l' acute scane
 mi pareo lor veder fender li fianchi.

Quando fui desto innanzi la dimane, 37
 pianger senti' fra il sonno i miei figliuoli,
 ch' eran con meco, e domandar del pane.

Ben se' crudel, se tu già non ti duoli, 40
 pensando ciò ch' a' mio cor s' annunziava ;
 e se non piangi, di che pianger suoli ?

Già eran desti, e l' ora s' appressava 43
 che il cibo ne soleva essere addotto,
 e per suo sogno ciascun dubitava ;

ed io sentii chiavar l' uscio di sotto 46
 all' orribile torre : ond' io guardai
 nel viso a' miei figliuoi senza far motto.

Io non piangeva, sì dentro impietrai ; 49
 piangevan elli ; ed Anselmuccio mio
 disse : ' Tu guardi sì, padre, che hai ? '

But that which thou canst not have learnt, that 19
 is, how cruel was my death, thou shalt hear
 —and know if he has offended me. The Traitors to their town or country

A narrow hole within the mew, which from me 22
 has the title of Famine, and in which others
 yet must be shut up,
 had through its opening already shewn me several 25
 moons, when I slept the evil sleep that rent
 for me the curtain of the future. Ugolino's dream

This man seemed to me lord and master, chasing 23
 the wolf and his whelps, upon the mountain
 for which the Pisans cannot see Lucca.

With hounds meagre, keen, and dexterous, he 31
 had put in front of him Gualandi with
 Sismondi, and with Lanfranchi.

After short course, the father and his sons 34
 seemed to me weary ; and methought I saw
 their flanks torn by the sharp teeth.

When I awoke before the dawn, I heard my sons 37
 who were with me, weeping in their sleep,
 and asking for bread.

Thou art right cruel, if thou dost not grieve already 40
 at the thought of what my heart foreboded ;
 and if thou weapest not, at what art thou used
 to weep ?

They were now awake, and the hour approach- 43
 ing at which our food used to be brought us,
 and each was anxious from his dream,
 and below I heard the outlet of the horrible 46
 tower locked up : whereat I looked into the
 faces of my sons, without uttering a word. The entrance of the tower locked

I did not weep : so stony grew I within ; they 49
 wept ; and my little Anselm said : ' Thou
 lookest so, father, what ails thee ? '

Cerchio IX. *Cocito*
 2. *Antenora*

Però non lagrimai, nè rispos' io 52
 tutto quel giorno, nè la notte appresso,
 infin che l' altro sol nel mondo uscìo.

Come un poco di raggio si fu messo 55
 nel doloroso carcere, ed io scorsi
 per quattro visi il mio aspetto stesso,
 ambo le mani per dolor mi morsi. 58
 Ed ei, pensando ch' io 'l fessi per voglia
 di manicar, di subito levorsi,
 e disser : ' Padre, assai ci fia men doglia, 61
 se tu mangi di noi : tu ne vestisti
 queste misere carni, e tu le spoglia.'

Queta' mi allor per non farli più tristi ; 64
 lo di e l' altro stemmo tutti muti.
 Ahi dura terra, perchè non t' apristi ?

Poscia che fummo al quarto dì venuti, 67
 Gaddo mi si gittò disteso a' piedi,
 dicendo : ' Padre mio, chè non m' aiuti ?'

Quivi morì ; e come tu mi vedi, 70
 vid' io cascar li tre ad uno ad uno
 tra il quinto dì e il sesto : ond' io mi diedi
 già cieco a brancolar sopra ciascuno, 73
 e due dì li chiamai poi che fur morti ;
 poscia, più che il dolor, potè il digiuno."

Quand' ebbe detto ciò, con gli occhi torti 76
 riprese il teschio misero coi denti,
 che furo all' osso, come d' un can, forti.

Ahi Pisa, vituperio delle genti 79
 del bel paese là dove il " sì " suona,
 poi che i vicini a te punir son lenti,
 movasi la Caprara e la Gorgona, 82
 e faccian siepe ad Arno in su la foce,
 sì ch' egli anneghi in te ogni persona.

But I shed no tear, nor answered all that day, *The*
 nor the next night, till another sun came forth *Traitors to*
 upon the world. *of their town*
 or country

When a small ray was sent into the doleful
 prison, and I discerned in their four faces the
 aspect of my own,

I bit on both my hands for grief. And they,
 thinking that I did it from desire of eating,
 of a sudden rose up,
 and said : ' Father, it will give us much less pain,
 if thou wilt eat of us : thou didst put upon us
 this miserable flesh, and do thou strip it off.'

Then I calmed myself, in order not to make
 them more unhappy ; that day and the next
 we all were mute. Ah, hard earth ! why
 didst thou not open ?

When we had come to the fourth day, Gaddo
 threw himself stretched out at my feet, saying :
 ' My father ! why don't you help me ?'

There he died ; and even as thou seest me, saw *Death*
 I the three fall one by one, between the fifth *of the*
 day and the sixth : whence I betook me, *captives*
 already blind, to groping over each, and for three
 days called them, after they were dead ; then
 fasting had more power than grief."

When he had spoken this, with eyes distorted he
 seized the miserable skull again with his teeth,
 which as a dog's were strong upon the bone.

Ah, Pisa ! scandal to the people of the beautiful *Imprecation*
 land where " sì " is heard, since thy neighbours *against*
 are slow to punish thee, *Pisa*

let the Caprara and Gorgona move, and hedge
 up the Arno at its mouth, that it may drown
 in thee every living soul.

Cerchio IX. Chè se il Conte Ugolino aveva voce 85
 2. Cocito d' aver tradita te delle castella,
 2. Antenora non dovei tu i figliuoi porre a tal croce :
 innocenti faceva l' età novella, 88
 novella Tebe, Uguccone e il Brigata,
 e gli altri due che il canto suso appella.
 3. Tolomea Noi passamm' oltre là 've la gelata 91
 ruvidamente un' altra gente fascia,
 non volta in giù, ma tutta riversata.
 Lo pianto stesso li pianger non lascia, 94
 e il duol, che trova in su gli occhi rintoppo,
 si volve in entro a far crescer l' ambascia :
 chè le lacrime prime fanno groppo, 97
 e sì come visiere di cristallo
 riempion sotto il ciglio tutto il coppo.
 Ed avvegna che, sì come d' un callo, 100
 per la freddura ciascun sentimento
 cessato avesse del mio viso stallo,
 già mi pareva sentire alquanto vento ; 103
 per ch' io : " Maestro mio, questo chi move ?
 Non è quaggiù ogni vapore spento ? "
 Ond' egli a me : " Avaccio sarai dove 106
 di ciò ti farà l' occhio la risposta,
 veggendo la cagion che il fiato piove."
 Ed un de' tristi della fredda crosta 109
 gridò a noi : " O anime crudeli
 tanto che data v' è l' ultima posta,
 levatemi dal viso i duri veli, 112
 sì ch' io sfoghi il dolor che il cor m' impregna,
 un poco, pria che il pianto si raggeli."
 Per ch' io a lui : " Se vuoi ch' io ti sovvegna, 115
 dimmi chi sei ; e, s' io non ti disbrigo,
 al fondo della ghiaccia ir mi convegna."

For if Count Ugolino had the fame of having The
 betrayed thee of thy castles, thou oughtest Traitors to
 not to have put his sons into such torture : their town
 or country
 their youthful age, thou modern Thebes ! made
 innocent Uguccone and Brigata, and the other
 two whom my song above has named.
 We went farther on, where the frost ruggedly The
 inwraps another people, not bent downwards, Traitors to
 but all reversed. their
 friends and
 guests
 Their
 The very weeping there allows them not to weep ; punishment
 and the grief, which finds impediment upon
 their eyes, turns inward to increase the agony :
 for their first tears form a knot, and, like crystal
 vizors, fill up all the cavity beneath their eye-
 brows.
 And although, as from a callus, through the cold
 all feeling had departed from my face,
 it now seemed to me as if I felt some wind ;
 whereat I : " Master, who moves this ? Is
 not all heat extinguished here below ? "
 Whence he to me : " Soon shalt thou be where
 thine eye itself, seeing the cause which rains
 the blast, shall answer thee in this."
 And one of the wretched shadows of the icy Friar
 crust cried out to us : " O souls, so cruel that Alberigo
 the last post of all is given to you !
 remove the hard veils from my face, that I may
 vent the grief, which stuffs my heart, a little,
 ere the weeping freeze again."
 Wherefore I to him : " If thou wouldst have me
 aid thee, tell me who thou art ; and if I do
 not extricate thee, may I have to go, to the
 bottom of the ice."

Cerchio IX.
Cocito
3. Tolomea

Rispose adunque : “ Io son frate Alberigo, 118
io son quel delle frutte del mal orto,
che qui riprendo dattero per figo.”

“ O,” diss’ io lui, “ or sei tu ancor morto ? ” 121
Ed egli a me : “ Come il mio corpo stea
nel mondo su nulla scienza porto.

Cotal vantaggio ha questa Tolomea, 124
che spesse volte l’ anima ci cade
innanzi ch’ Atropòs mossa le dea.

E perchè tu più volentier mi rade 127
le invetrate lagrime dal volto,
sappi che tosto che l’ anima trade,
come fec’ io, il corpo suo l’ è tolto 130
da un demonio, che poscia il governa
mentre che il tempo suo tutto sia volto.

Ella ruina in sì fatta cisterna ; 133
e forse pare ancor lo corpo suso
dell’ ombra che di qua retro mi verna.

Tu il dei saper, se tu vien pur mo giùso : 136
egli è Ser Branca d’ Oria, e son più anni
poscia passati ch’ ei fu sì racchiuso.”

“ Io credo,” dissì lui, “ che tu m’ inganni : 139
chè Branca d’ Oria non morì unquanche,
e mangia e bee e dorme e veste panni.”

“ Nel fosso su,” diss’ ei, “ di Malebranche, 142
là dove bolle la tenace pece,
non era giunto ancora Michel Zanche,
che questi lasciò un diavolo in sua vece 145
nel corpo suo, e d’ un suo prossimano
che il tradimento insieme con lui fece.

Ma distendi oramai in qua la mano, 148
aprimi gli occhi ” ; ed io non gli ele apersi,
e cortesia fu in lui esser villano.

He answered therefore : “ I am Friar Alberigo, The
I am he of the fruits from the ill garden, who Traitors to
here receive dates for my figs.” friends and
“ Hah ! ” said I to him, “ then art thou dead guests
already ? ” And he to me : “ How my
body stands in the world above, I have no
knowledge.

Such privilege has this Ptolomæa, that often- The
times the soul falls down hither, ere Atropos privilege of
impels it. Tolomea

And that thou more willingly mayest rid the
glazen tears from off my face, know that
forthwith, when the soul betrays,
as I did, her body is taken from her by a Demon
who thereafter rules it, till its time has all
revolved.

She falls rushing to this cistern ; and perhaps the
body of this other shade, which winters here
behind me, is still apparent on the earth above.

Thou must know it, if thou art but now come Branca
down : it is Ser Branca d’ Oria ; and many d’ Oria
years have passed since he was thus shut up.”

“ I believe,” said I to him, “ that thou deceivest
me : for Branca d’ Oria never died ; and eats,
and drinks, and sleeps, and puts on clothes.”

“ In the ditch above, of the Malebranche,” said
he, “ there where the tenacious pitch is boiling,
Michel Zanche had not yet arrived,
when this man left a Devil in his stead in the
body of himself, and of one of his kindred
who did the treachery along with him.

But reach hither thy hand : open my eyes ” ;
and I opened them not for him : and to be
rude to him was courtesy.

Cerchio IX. Cocito
4. Giudecca

dinanzi mi si tolse, e fe' restarmi, 19
 "Ecco Dite," dicendo, "ed ecco il loco,
 ove convien che di fortezza t' armi."
 Com' io divenni allor gelato e fioco, 22
 nol domandar, lettor, ch' io non lo scrivo,
 però ch' ogni parlar sarebbe poco.
 Io non morii, e non rimasi vivo : 25
 pensa oramai per te, s' hai fior d' ingegno,
 qual io divenni, d' uno e d' altro privo.
 Lo imperador del doloroso regno 28
 da mezzo il petto uscia fuor della ghiaccia ;
 e più con un gigante io mi convegno
 che i giganti non fan con le sue braccia : 31
 vedi oramai quant' esser dee quel tutto
 ch' a così fatte parti si confaccia.
 S' ei fu sì bel com' egli è ora brutto 34
 e contra il suo Fattore alzò le ciglia,
 ben dee da lui procedere ogni lutto.
 O quanto parve a me gran meraviglia, 37
 quando vidi tre facce alla sua testa !
 L' una dinanzi, e quella era vermiglia ;
 l' altre eran due, che s' aggiungieno a questa 40
 sopr' esso il mezzo di ciascuna spalla,
 e si giungieno al loco della cresta ;
 e la destra pareva tra bianca e gialla ; 43
 la sinistra a vedere era tal, quali
 vengon di là onde il Nilo s' avvala.
 Sotto ciascuna uscivan due grandi ali, 46
 quanto si convenia a tanto uccello :
 vele di mar non vid' io mai cotali.
 Non avean penne, ma di vipistrello 49
 era lor modo ; e quelle svolazzava,
 sì che tre venti si movean da ello.

he took himself from before me, and made me stop, 19
 saying : " Lo Dis ! and lo the place where it
 behoves thee arm thyself with fortitude." The
Traitors
to their
lords and
benefactors
 How icy chill and hoarse I then became, ask
 not, O Reader ! for I write it not, because all
 speech would fail to tell.
 I did not die, and did not remain alive : now
 think for thyself, if thou hast any grain of
 ingenuity, what I became, deprived of both
 death and life.
 The Emperor of the dolorous realm, from mid Satan
 breast stood forth out of the ice ; and I in size
 am liker to a giant,
 than the giants are to his arms : mark now how
 great that whole must be, which corresponds
 to such a part.
 If he was once as beautiful as he is ugly now,
 and lifted up his brows against his Maker,
 well may all affliction come from him.
 Oh how great a marvel seemed it to me, when I His three
faces
 saw three faces on his head ! The one in
 front, and it was fiery red ;
 the others were two, that were adjoined to this,
 above the very middle of each shoulder ; and
 they were joined at his crest ;
 and the right seemed between white and yellow ;
 the left was such to look on, as they who
 come from where the Nile descends.
 Under each there issued forth two mighty wings, and his
wings
 of size befitting such a bird : sea-sails I never
 saw so broad.
 No plumes had they ; but were in form and
 texture like a bat's : and he was flapping
 them, so that three winds went forth from him.

Cerchio IX.
Cocito
4. Giudecca

Quindi Cocito tutto s' aggelava ;
con sei occhi piangeva, e per tre menti
gocciava il pianto e sanguinosa bava.

Da ogni bocca dirompea coi denti
un peccatore, a guisa di maciulla,
sì che tre ne faceva così dolenti.

A quel dinanzi il mordere era nulla
verso il graffiar, chè talvolta la schiena
rimanea della pelle tutta brulla.

“ Quell' anima lassù che ha maggior pena,”
disse il maestro, “ è Giuda Scariotto,
che il capo ha dentro, e fuor le gambe mena.

Degli altri due ch' hanno il capo di sotto,
quei che pende dal nero ceffo è Bruto :
vedi come si storce, e non fa motto ;

e l' altro è Cassio, che par sì membruto.
Ma la notte risurge ; ed oramai
è da partir, chè tutto avem veduto.”

Discesa
al Centro
dell'
Universo

Com' a lui piacque, il collo gli avvinghiai ;
ed ei prese di tempo e loco poste,
e, quando l' ale furo aperte assai,

appigliò sè alle vellute coste ;
di vello in vello giù discese poscia
tra il folto pelo e le gelate croste.

Quando noi fummo là dove la coscia
si volge appunto in sul grosso dell' anche,
lo duca con fatica e con angoscia

volsè la testa ov' egli avea le zanche,
ed aggrappossi al pel come uom che sale,
sì che in inferno io credea tornar anche.

“ Attenti ben, chè per sì fatte scale,”
disse il maestro ansando com' uom lasso,
“ conviensi dipartir da tanto male.”

Thereby Cocytus all was frozen ; with six eyes
he wept, and down three chins gushed tears
and bloody foam.

The
Traitors
to their
lords and
benefactors

In every mouth he champed a sinner with his
teeth, like a brake ; so that he thus kept three
of them in torment.

To the one in front, the biting was nought,
compared with the tearing : for at times the
back of him remained quite stript of skin.

“ That soul up there, which suffers greatest
punishment,” said the Master, “ is Judas
Iscariot, he who has his head within, and
outside plies his legs.

Judas
Iscariot

Of the other two, who have their heads beneath,
that one, who hangs from the black visage,
is Brutus : see how he writhes himself, and
utters not a word ;

Brutus

and the other is Cassius, who seems so stark of
limb. But night is reascending ; and now
must we depart : for we have seen the whole.”

Cassius

As he desired, I clasped his neck ; and he took
opportunity of time and place ; and when the
wings were opened far,

The poets
leave Hell

applied him to the shaggy sides, and then from
shag to shag descended down, between the
tangled hair and frozen crusts.

When we had come to where the thigh re-
volves just on the swelling of the haunch, my
Guide with labour and with difficulty

turned his head where he had had his feet before,
and grappled on the hair, as one who mounts ; so
that I thought we were returning into Hell again.

“ Hold thee fast ! for by such stairs,” said my
Guide, panting like a man forspent, “ must
we depart from so much ill.”

Emisfero Poi uscì fuor per lo foro d' un sasso, 85
 Australe e pose me in su l' orlo a sedere ;
 appresso porse a me l' accorto passo.
 Io levai gli occhi, e credetti vedere 88
 Lucifero com' io l' avea lasciato,
 e vidilli le gambe in su tenere ;
 e s' io divenni allora travagliato, 91
 la gente grossa il pensi, che non vede
 qual è quel punto ch' io avea passato.
 " Levati su," disse il maestro, " in piede : 94
 la via è lunga e il cammino è malvagio,
 e già il sole a mezza terza riede."
 Non era caminata di palagio 97
 là 'v' eravam, ma natural burella,
 ch' avea mal suoio e di lume disagio.
 " Prima ch' io dell' abisso mi divella, 100
 maestro mio," diss' io quando fui dritto,
 " a trarmi d' erro un poco mi favella.
 Ov' è la ghiaccia ? e questi com' è fitto 103
 sì sottosopra ? e come in sì poc' ora
 da sera a mane ha fatto il sol tragitto ?"
 Ed egli a me : " Tu immagini ancora 106
 d' esser di là dal centro, ov' io m' appresi
 al pel del vermo reo, che il mondo fora.
 Di là fosti cotanto, quant' io scesi ; 109
 quando mi volsi, tu passasti il punto
 al qual si traggon d' ogni parte i pesi ;
 e se' or sotto l' emisferio giunto, 112
 ch' è contrapposto a quel che la gran secca
 coperchia, e sotto il cui colmo consunto
 fu l' uom che nacque e visse senza pecca ; 115
 tu hai li piedi in su picciola spera,
 che l' altra faccia fa della Giudecca.

Thereafter through the opening of a rock he Dante
 issued forth, and put me on its brim to sit ; rests
 then towards me he stretched his wary step.
 I raised my eyes, and thought to see Lucifer as
 I had left him ; and saw him with the legs
 turned upwards ;
 and the gross people who see not what that point
 is which I had passed, let them judge if I
 grew perplexed then.
 " Rise up ! " said the Master, " upon thy feet :
 the way is long, and difficult the road ; and
 already to middle fierce the Sun returns."
 It was no palace-hall, there where we stood,
 but natural dungeon with an evil floor and
 want of light.
 " Before I pluck myself from the Abyss," said His doubts
 I when risen up, " O Master ! speak to me a
 little, to draw me out of error.
 Where is the ice ? and this, how is he fixed
 thus upside down ? and how, in so short a time,
 has the Sun from eve to morn made transit ?"
 And he to me : " Thou imaginest that thou art are dis-
 still upon the other side of the centre, where I pelled by
 caught hold on the hair of the evil Worm which Virgil
 pierces through the world.
 Thou wast on that side, so long as I descended ;
 when I turned myself, thou then didst pass the
 point to which all gravities from every part
 are drawn ;
 and now thou art arrived beneath the hemisphere op-
 posed to that which canopies the great dry land,
 and underneath whose summit was consumed
 the Man, who without sin was born and lived ;
 thou hast thy feet upon a little sphere, which
 forms the other face of the Judecca.

Emisfero
Australe Qui è da man, quando di là è sera ; 118
e questi, che ne fe' scala col pelo,
fitto è ancora, sì come prima era.
Da questa parte cadde giù dal cielo ; 121
e la terra, che pria di qua si sporse,
per paura di lui fe' del mar velo,
e venne all' emisferio nostro ; e forse 124
per fuggir lui lasciò qui il loco voto
quella che appar di qua, e su ricorse.”
Salita al
Purgatorio Luogo è laggiù da Belzebù remoto 127
tanto, quanto la tomba si distende,
che non per vista, ma per suono è noto
d' un ruscelletto, che quivi discende 130
per la buca d' un sasso, ch' egli ha roso
col corso ch' egli avvolge e poco pende.
Lo duca ed io per quel cammino ascoso 133
entrammo a ritornar nel chiaro mondo ;
e senza cura aver d' alcun riposo
salimmo suso, ei primo ed io secondo, 136
tanto ch' io vidi delle cose belle
che porta il ciel, per un pertugio tondo ;
e quindi uscimmo a riveder le stelle. 139

1. This is a parody of the first line of a Latin hymn by Fortunatus (6th cent.)—*Vexilla regis prodeunt*. The advancing standards are the wings of Lucifer.

37-45. The red, yellow and black faces have been variously explained. The best interpretation seems to be the one which makes them representative of hatred, impotence and ignorance—the qualities opposed to those of the Holy Trinity.

55-67. These three arch-sinners betrayed, in the persons of their lords and benefactors, the two most august representatives of Church and State—the

Here it is morn, when it is evening there ; and Satan's fall
this Fiend, who made a ladder for us with
his hair, is still fixed as he was before.

On this side fell he down from Heaven ; and
the land, which erst stood out here, through
fear of him veiled itself with sea,

and came to our hemisphere ; and perhaps, in
order to escape from him, that which on this
side appears left here the empty space, and
upwards rushed.”

Down there, from Beelzebub as far removed as The poets
his tomb extends, is a space, not known by mount
sight but by the sound

of a rivulet descending in it, along the hollow of
a rock which it has eaten out with tortuous
course and slow declivity.

The Guide and I entered by that hidden road,
to return into the bright world ; and, without
caring for any rest,

we mounted up, he first and I second, so far till they
that I distinguished through a round opening regain the
the beautiful things which Heaven bears ; and outer world
thence we issued out, again to see the Stars.

founder of Christianity and the founder of the
Roman Empire. The other sinners in Giudicca
are not specified save in a general way (see above,
v. 11 sqq.).

68, 69. It is now about six o'clock on the Saturday
evening.

96. See the chronological note at the close of this
volume. *Terza* was the first of the four canonical divisions
of the day, and would, at the equinox, last from six till
nine ; *mezza terza* is therefore equivalent to half-past
seven.

INDEX TO MAPS, PLATES AND
TABLES

THE ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND	1
SECTION OF THE GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND, SCOTLAND AND THE CHANNEL OF GREAT BRITAIN	1
SHOWING THE BOUNDS OF WHICH ARE OFFICER, KING OF THE SCOTLAND, AND THE KING OF THE SCOTLAND KINGDOM	11
THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN PRINTED BY TURNBULL & SPEARS AT EDINBURGH IN GREAT BRITAIN	12
THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN	12
SECTION OF GREAT BRITAIN	12
THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN	12
THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN	12
PLAN OF THE GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND, SCOTLAND, AND THE CHANNEL OF GREAT BRITAIN, SHOWING THE BOUNDARIES OF WHICH ARE OFFICER, KING OF THE SCOTLAND, AND THE KING OF THE SCOTLAND KINGDOM	11
SECTION OF THE GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND, SCOTLAND, AND THE CHANNEL OF GREAT BRITAIN	1

The Scholasticate
Abbey of Gethsemani
Kentucky